CARA KERNOWEK

BOOK THREE

Council of Europe
Common European Framework of Reference
for Languages
Level B1 (Threshold, Intermediate)

Ian Jackson

lovinglivingcornish 2024

© 2024 Ian Jackson

This book can be downloaded in pdf format from the website of lovinglivingcornish: www.skeulantavas.com/courses-1

Raglavar

Foreword

Cara Kernowek Book Three is a straightforward grammar-based course designed for motivated adults learning revived traditional Cornish with a teacher or by self-study. At present only some teachers of Cornish have a formal teaching qualification, and many teachers of those moving on from initial classes may still be learners themselves at a higher level. The course is scaffolded to encourage teachers to be confident of the core material, passing that confidence on to the student, who can then become a confident teacher of further students, in a virtuous cycle.

Standard Cornish is the spelling system used throughout. The course is divided for convenience into lessons, but teachers should work through the material at a pace that matches the interest and aptitude of the class. Teachers will no doubt wish to provide much additional opportunity to develop listening, speaking, reading and writing skills within the framework of each lesson.

This coursebook assumes the student is already familiar with the material covered in *Cara Kernowek Book One* and *Cara Kernowek Book Two*.

Written Cornish is mostly based on the surviving historical texts down to the end of the 16th century. Cornish as actually spoken was certainly rather different. Grammar and pronunciations truer to everyday speech were preserved in records of the 17th and 18th centuries, and from this evidence we can restore a conversational register for use alongside more formal prose styles. Book Three continues to introduce truly colloquial alternatives so you can develop a lively idiom of your own.

Cara Kernowek departs from the typical coursebook convention which has characters using Cornish but not explicitly inhabiting a world where Cornish is a part of everyday life. The various dialogues in this book are set in a slightly modified universe where Cornish is already the language of home and work for a significant minority of people in Cornwall. Students can be encouraged to think wisely about the personal, social and political issues that naturally arise in this scenario.

I am ever grateful to Professor Nicholas Williams and Michael Everson for their advice and support; and I should like to thank my students who road-tested the book, especially Peter Jenkin, Dominic Ó Ceallaigh, and Kyle Odgers.

Ian Jackson, MA (Cantab), MA (Oxon), QTS lovinglivingcornish, [July] 2024

Contens

Contents

	Page
Lesson 1	8
Containing Exercises 1 - 4	
Present subjunctive of bos ; conjunctions erna and kettel ; pynag and pynag oll ; ha with words for similar / same; kepar ha and kepar dell ; saying 'time, occasion'; dhe expressing 'of' etc; full inflected preterite tense; particle a omitted before inflected forms of mos ; suffixes forming abstract nouns from adjectives	
Lesson 2	17
Containing Exercises 5 - 11	
Infixed pronouns; emphasizing direct object expressed by infixed pronoun; higher register and brevity; saying 'Don't worry'; infixed pronouns expressing indirect object; y'm beus; a'm beus in statements; a'm beus in questions; ny'm beus and na'm beus	
Lesson 3	24
Containing Exercises 12 - 14	
Using y'm beus etc instead of particle re ; prop particle; Fifth State after 'th ; imperfect, future, present subjunctive of y'm beus ; preterite of y'm beus ; adding emphasis to y'm beus etc; 'th in place of dha	
Lesson 4	30
Containing Exercises 15 - 18	
More inflected present-future tenses: cafos, cara, cresy, dos, gweles, kemeres, leverel, ry; leverta; personal forms of inter; in udn; impersonal present-future; infixed pronouns as indirect object: other instances; colloquial Cornish	
Lesson 5	37
Containing Exercises 19 - 25	
Medhes; hevelly; imperfect subjunctive of bos; 'if only' wishes; subjunctive of mydnas, gwil, godhvos, gallos; negative 'if only' with subjunctive; saying 'important' in Cornish; taking care with cres; purpose clause	
Lesson 6	47
Containing Exercises 26 - 30	
Habitual imperfect of bos ; habitual imperfect of y'm beus ; particle nans ; na fors ;	
imperfect of mydnas , gwil ; saying 'stand'; more about bys ; predicative yn ; talking	
about lawyers; pronunciation of suffix us	
Lesson 7	56
Containing Exercises 31 - 33	
Irrealis; conditional tense; more about me a garsa ; conditional tense without explicit	
protasis; words for 'if'; changes to words before a vowel in bos / mos ; negative protasis in unreal conditional sentence; various meanings of seul	

Lesson 8	64
Containing Exercises 34 - 36 Subjunctive of cafos , dos , mos , ry ; take care with some forms of gallos and mos ; conditional with mar teffen vy ; conditional tense in protasis; inflected conditional tenses of other verbs; negative exhortations; nouns employed as attributive adjectives; adverbs employed as attributive adjectives; attributive adjectives used without a noun; suffix va and compounds built with chy ; prefix dy (di); suffix ans / yans ; happy families	
Lesson 9 Containing Exercises 37 - 38 kepar ha pàn ; similes; more about avell ; y codhvia and y talvia ; prepositions as conjunctions; miscellaneous inflected forms; meaning of clôwes ; verbs with few or no inflected forms; pronoun na + Third State mutation; verbal adjectives not ending in ys	72
Lesson 10 Containing Exercises 39 - 44 Questions of quantity / degree; exclamations with question words; subject / object questions; oblique questions; prepositional questions; pyw preceded by preposition; pynag not preceded by preposition; asking 'where from'; negative particle in open questions; emphatic personal pronouns	82
Lesson 11 Containing Exercises 45 - 53 Telling people what to do; requesting; compelling, encouraging, inspiring, persuading, provoking, urging; permitting; recommending; warning; deciding; agreeing; bedhyn , bedhens ; taking care with rag ; denominative verbs	93
Lesson 12 Containing Exercises 54 - 59 Paying; inflected imperfect tense; more about tenses in indirect statement: what to do with indicative verbs, what to do with subjunctive verbs; saying 'even'; collective versus singulative; pronouncing suffix ieth	105
Lesson 13 Containing Exercises 60 - 64 Accompanying attributes / circumstances; saying 'early' and 'late'; more about pynag ; paired conjunctions; saying 'whether or'; prepositions in kerhyn and in herwyth ; sense of verbal adjectives	116
Lesson 14 Containing Exercises 65 - 68 Attributive adjective preceding its noun; attributive adjective as prefix; more about intensification; reduced suffixed pronouns; all about oll; saying 'in case'; personal forms of a-ugh and ages; conjunction hedre; suffixes ak, ek, yl	126

Lesson 15 Containing Exercises 69 - 75 **Kettep**; saying 'let's'; Welsh lenition; Celtic points of the compass; neologisms based on Welsh; perfect tense of **dos**; perfect tense of **mos**; pluperfect tense; **yma**, **ymowns** versus **eus**, **usy**, **usons**, exclamatory adjective; limitations of grammatical gender; more about pronoun reference; intensifying adjectives as adverbs; more about prefixation; counting beyond a hundred; expressing millions, billions, trillions; referring to decades; 24 hour clock

150

Gerva – Vocabulary All the Cornish words in Books One, Two and Three

Find **model answers** for the exercises and a **consolidated index** at www.skeulantavas.com/courses-1

Lesson Onen

Lesson One

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

fùndya *v* found, establish, **gwith** *m* protection (*also* care), **pesy** *v* request (*also* pray), **scol nessa** *f* secondary school, **spêdya** *v* succeed (at something specific)

gwith lafyl means 'custody' in the legal sense

Whereas **govyn** employs a simple verb-noun for the action or state that is requested, **pesy** is usually linked to a verb-noun by preposition **a**. See Lesson Eleven.

inter 'between' is also used to mean 'among', especially when speaking of a relationship rather than mere physical presence.

Practys Onen

Exercise One

We should begin with a quick reminder about the Tonkin family. We first met them in *Cara Kernowek* Book Two. They continue to play a part in this third coursebook.

Elen Tonkin yw ugh-clojiores, Powl hy gour yw atorny. Ymowns y trigys in Trûrû. Demelsa yw myrgh dhe Elen, ha'y thas yw Perys Pentreath, sodhak orth Consel Kernow. Mark ha Danyel yw mebyon dhe Elen ha Powl. Yma gwith lafyl Demelsa dh'y mabm. Tavas chy an teylu yw Kernowek. Yma Danyel i'n Pympes Bledhen i'n scol elvednek. Yma Mark i'n Êthves Bledhen i'n scol nessa. Yma Demelsa kefrës i'n keth scol-ma. Y whrug hy spêdya yn pòr dhâ i'n apposyansow GCSE. Lebmyn y fëdh hy ow tallath an Wheffes Class. Fysyk, kemyk, calcorieth yw towlen hy studhyans. Pendescadores an Scol a wrug pesy orth Demelsa a fùndya cowethas dhe'n tavas Kernowek inter an studhyoryon.

Present subjunctive of **bos**

The present subjunctive of **bos** is the only distinctively present subjunctive still in frequent use in everyday Cornish. It is used in wishes introduced by particle **re**; and after temporal conjunctions referring to the *future* or to what happens *every time*. It is also employed in clauses to indicate a degree of uncertainty or that things are openended. There is no mutation of the present subjunctive of **bos** after particle **re** expressing a wish; just as when the same particle is used with the preterite of **bos** to indicate a completed past event.

Here are the forms. It is very common to omit the pronouns **vy**, **jy** etc with the present subjunctive. They are nearly always omitted when the same grammatical subject is specified in another clause of the same sentence.

biv vy or byma by jy or bosta bo ev bo hy bo + noun ben ny bowgh why bowns y

Be careful with the vowel in **ben** (not *bon*). Here are some examples. As these suggest, **bo** is easily the most commonly used of the present subjunctive forms.

Re bo govenek!

Let's hope so! (we've long known this phrase)

Me a wra derivas orto pàn vo prës dâ.

I'll tell him when the time is right.

Res yw dhyn gortos erna vo parys.

We must wait until it's ready.

Kettel vowgh parys ny a yll dallath.

As soon as you're ready we can start.

Te yw sqwith bÿth pàn vy gwelys genam.

You're tired whenever I see you.

Ow broder a vydn gobonya pynag a vo an gewar.

My brother goes jogging whatever the weather.

Porposys yns y dhe brena oll an breghtanow a vo kefys ena.

They intend to buy all the sandwiches they can find there.

Gwra dell vo dâ genes.

Do as you like.

Conjunctions erna and kettel

Erna 'until' (**ernag** before vowels in forms of **bos**) and **kettel** 'as soon as' are subordinating conjunctions, so they are followed directly by the verb. Like **pàn** 'when' they can also be used with an ordinary past tense. And as with **pàn** the verb mutates into Second State.

Here are a couple of examples with a past tense.

Me a wrug gortos erna veuva devedhys.

I waited until he arrived.

Kettel veu devedhys ny êth ha debry.

As soon as he arrived we went for a meal.

Pynag and pynag oll

Pynag is a pronoun meaning 'whatever' or 'whoever' according to context. It is followed by link particle **a** and a subjunctive verb. With addition of **oll** it can also be used as an adjective meaning 'whatever'. For example, **gwra ûsya pynag oll colour a vo dâ genes** 'use whatever colour you like'. The noun occasionally goes into Second State after **pynag oll** – there is no hard-and-fast rule. For instance, **pynag oll tra** or **pynag oll dra** 'whatever thing'. Another possible construction is **pan** *or* **pana** ... **pynag**. For example, **gwra ûsya pana golour pynag a vo dâ genes**.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

alowa v allow, **an cans** per cent, **bêwa** v live (one's life), **clâvyon** pl sick people, patients, **colenwel** v fulful, implement, **dybarow** separate, **element** m element, **ensampyl** m example, **galwansus** adj professional, **magata** as well, **mêny** m family (as a household), **restorya** v restore, **strem** m stream (all senses), **tysk** m \mathcal{E} f handful (literally or figuratively), **warleny** last year, **whansa** v wish, desire

Gwir *m* 'truth' is also used to mean 'right' – what is right, or a right to have or do something.

Practys Dew

Exercise Two

Remember the Cornwall where the Tonkins live is a little different from the Cornwall that we know from our own experience.

I'n Gernow may ma'n teylu Tonkin ow pêwa inhy yth yw an tavas Kernowek côwsys gans pymthek an cans, ogas lowr, a'n mênys. A ny veu Kernowek bythqweth marow? A veu Kernowek restorys meur moy ès dell wharva i'gan Kernow ny? Y hyllowgh why dôwys an pëth a wrewgh cresy. Saw hedhyw, in Kernow an teylu Tonkin, yma qwestyons brâs. Pygebmys Kernowek a yll bos alowys i'n scolyow? Pan gwiryow a vëdh dhe'n gowsoryon a'n Kernowek ûsya an tavas i'n bêwnans poblek? Pana gowntnans a vëdh wor'tu ha'n lies huny nag yw parys dh'y dhesky?

Yma Elen ha Powl ow côwsel Kernowek i'ga whel galwansus. Wolcùm yw hebma pàn na vo Sowsnek an kensa tavas dhe'n glâvyon ha dhe'n cliens. Saw nyns yw an perthynas orth cowethysy êsy pùpprës pàn na wor an re-ma ùnderstondya myns a vo leverys.

Yth yw scol elvednek Danyel Tonkin onen a'n scolyow may ma flehes ow tesky in Kernowek. Saw nyns eus descadoryon lowr rag colenwel hebma dhe bùb testen. In scol Danyel yma dew strem: Sowsnek ha Kernowek. Bÿth pàn vo descador rag desky dhe'n scoloryon in Kernowek, y fëdh an strêmys ow studhya dybarow. Yma udn descador, Mêster Teague, ow vysytya in mes a'n scol nessa rag desky elementys an dhorydhieth dhe'n flehes in Kernowek. Powl yw caderyor lewydhyon an scol ha pòr whensys yw ev dhe weles meur moy a dhyscans elvednek in Kernowek. Hag yn fen yma Elen ow scodhya an whans-ma.

In scol Mark ha Demelsa yma lessons in Kernowek in tysk bian a destednow, ha nebes Kernowek yw ûsys in sport hag euryow an creftow frank. Mêster Teague, rag ensampyl, yw descador a'n dhorydhieth in Kernowek. Ev yw rowtor magata dhe radn a'n parrys pel droos. Mark o warleny capten Kensa XI an Seythves Bledhen, ha Mêster Teague a yll côwsel Kernowek orto yn fenowgh.

The literal meaning of **myns** is 'size' or 'quantity'. With an adjectival clause **myns** a means 'everything that'.

Scolor is used both in the older sense of 'pupil in a school' and also in the modern senses of someone who engages in scholarship (that is, works as an academic) or someone who receives money or privileges because they have demonstrated high academic ability. That is a lot of different meanings for one word, so be on your guard against ambiguity. **Scolheyk** is a word meaning exclusively one who engages in scholarship – this will be a better choice for that sense most of the time.

Ha with words for similar / same

We first encountered **ha** in the sense 'and'. But it is important to appreciate this is actually just a secondary meaning of the word. Primarily **ha** is a preposition meaning 'with' a particular characteristic or 'with' a particular circumstance. We use it in this sense when we say **kehaval ha** 'similar to' and **an keth** (*or* **kethsam**) **tra** / **colour** / **shâp** etc **ha** 'the same [thing] / colour / shape etc as'. It is the **ke-** element of these words that triggers the use of **ha**. So we say **haval dhe** 'similar to', not *haval ha*.

Remember that **ha** may become **hag** before *any* vowel, but the change is always optional.

Kepar ha and kepar dell

We also use **ha** in the sense 'with' after **kepar**, which as an adjective (either preceding or following its noun when it is attributive) meaning 'of that / the same sort'. To liken something to some other noun or pronoun we put **kepar ha** '[just] like' in front of it.

We have already met in Book Two the phrase **kepar dell** '[just] as' that we use in front of a verb. A more literary form is **kepar ha dell**.

Here are some examples.

Bythqweth ny welys kepar omdhon.

I never saw behaviour like it.

Oll an dra a godhas warbarth kepar ha chy cartednow.

The whole thing collapsed like a house of cards.

Dieth brâs nag yw hy kepar ha my.

It's a great pity she's not like me.

An fordh o degës, kepar dell wrug vy darleverel.

The road was closed, just as I predicted.

If we are likening something to some object we already know, then we can say **kepar ha hebma** etc. But if we are referring to the *manner* in which something is done we say **indelma** 'in this way', **indelha** 'in that way' or **in ketelma** 'in the same way'. We can also use the nouns **fordh** and **maner** in phrases such as **i'n keth fordh-ma** and **i'n kethsam maner-na**.

Kepar ha and **kepar dell** may be reduced to **par ha** and **par dell**. **Pecar** is a colloquial form of **kepar**. And **pecar ha** may be reduced to **pecara**. Instead of **kepar dell** we can say colloquially **pecar der** (**pecar dr**' before a vowel in forms of **bos**).

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

alebma rag from now on, **breus** *f* judgment, opinion, **cornel** *f* corner (used interchangeably with **cornet**), **kereth** *f* penalty (disciplinary action), **omgemeres** take responsibility (for some undertaking), **pollat** *m* fellow, **pôt** *m* kick, **scorya** *v* score

gwas 'assistant' is also used like pollat to mean 'fellow, chap, guy'

Practys Try

Exercise Three

Danyel A vedhys capten dhe'n Kensa XI i'n vledhen-ma kepar ha warleny?

Mark Nor'vy màn. Mêster Teague o omgemerys rag oll an bel droos i'n Seythves Bledhen warleny. Nowodhow spladn yw ev dhe dhos lebmyn dhe omgemeres i'n Êthves Bledhen, awos bos descador nowyth jùnys, neb a vydn kemeres an Seythves Bledhen alebma rag.

Danyel Aswonys yw Mêster Teague dhybm. Yma ev ow tos dhe'm scol vy rag desky dorydhieth dhyn. In Kernowek. Ev a wrug desky lies tra dhyn ow tùchya an tesyans bÿs-efan.

Mark

Eâ, pollat dâ yw hedna. Gwell dhe'm breus ès an moyha radn a'n dhescadoryon. Ha brav yw va gans an bel. Parra a dhescadoryon pà wrug warleny chalynjya Kensa XI an Wheffes Class, an gwas-ma a scoryas tergweyth! Udn gol gorrys bryntyn in very cornet an roos. Onen a dheuth dre vobm pedn warlergh pôt cornel. Ha'n tressa o pôt kereth. Marthys crev. Ny veu dhe'n gwethyas chauns vëth!

Saying 'time, occasion'

Gweyth 'time, occasion' is a feminine noun that should not be confused with masculine **gweyth** 'work accomplished'.

Feminine **gweyth** combines with numerals one to ten, and a hundred and a thousand, as follows:

unweyth 'once', dywweyth 'twice', tergweyth 'three times', and then pedergweyth, pympgweyth, whe gweyth, seythgweyth, êthgweyth, nawgweyth, degweyth, canqweyth (or cansqweyth), milweyth.

We can use an ordinal in an adverbial phrase. For example, **tressa gweyth** 'for the third time'. Note **lies gweyth** 'many times' and **pan lies gweyth?** 'how many times?' The plural **gweythyow** appears as the second element of **traweythyow** 'sometimes'.

Note also **dëdhweyth** 'in the day' (also 'one day') and **nosweyth** 'in the night'. **Nosweyth** can be used as a feminine noun for the 'eve' of a festival; and as a higher register equivalent of **gordhuwher** 'evening', as in Demelsa's **nosweyth ilow** 'evening concert'.

Otherwise we generally use **treveth**, occasionally **torn**, for 'time, occasion'. For example, **dêwdhek treveth** 'twelve / a dozen times', **hanter-cans torn** 'fifty times'. There is also **tro** with similar sense, but it tends not to be used with numerals; note **an dro-ma** 'this time', **dewetha tro** 'last time', and **rag tro** 'temporary, provisional'. We met **nessa tro** 'next time' in Book Two.

While we note **torn** to mean 'time', we can also remark on **i'n tor'-ma** 'now' and **i'n tor'-na** 'then'. The elision here is standard. And the sense is one of impermanent state, recently realized or soon to be lost. Contrast **i'n eur-ma** and **i'n eur-na** (**nena**) which do not automatically carry this nuance.

Dhe expressing 'of' etc

Cornish mostly expresses straightforward possession with the 'genitive construction'. Preposition **a** is used with demonstrative pronouns. And this preposition renders other ideas for which English uses 'of' – material, origin, quantity etc. Cornish typically uses preposition **dhe** when the idea is relationship. For instance **capten dhe'n**

Kensa XI 'captain of the First XI'. In the case of an idea like **cowethas dhe'n tavas Kernowek** English might instead use 'for' or even 'about'.

The construction with **dhe** is also useful where the idea is indeed possession but the first item in the phrase must be prevented from becoming definite (something that happens automatically when the genitive construction is employed). Contrast **Powl yw caderyor lewydhyon an scol** with **Powl yw lewyth dhe'n scol**. The first means that he is *the* chair of governors of the school – that is, there is only one chairperson. The second means that he is *a* governor of the school – that is, there are many governors.

Full inflected preterite tense

We have learned how to make statements using the inflected preterite tense of verbs with link particle **a** or completive particle **re**. For example, **me a vysytyas ow modryp** 'I visited my aunt', **an venyn re sevys in bàn** 'the woman has got up'. Now we should learn all the forms of the preterite tense so that we can ask questions, make negative statements, and also express affirmative statements introduced by particle **y** where the subject follows the verb.

Verbs follow one of two possible patterns in the inflected preterite tense. The first pattern does not involve any change of vowel in the stem of the verb. In the second pattern an **a**, sometimes an **o**, in the stem changes to an **e** in *some* of the forms. These are instances of the phenomenon we call 'affection'.

Here are the forms belonging to the first pattern, with **prena** as our model verb.

prenys vy prensyn [ny]

prensys [jy] prensowgh [why]
prenas ev prensons [y]

prenas hy

prenas + noun subject

Here are the forms belonging to the second patterm, using **dallath** as our model verb.

dalethys vy dalethsyn [ny]

dalethsys [jy] dalethsowgh [why]

dalathas ev dalathsons [y]

dalathas hy

dalathas + noun subject

Forms preceded by interrogative particle **a**, link particle **a** or completive particle **re**, and negative forms introduced by negative particles **ny** and **na** will be in Second State as usual. For example, **an lyver a brenys vy dewetha seythen** 'the book that I bought last week'.

Forms preceded by affirmative particle **y** will be in Fifth State as usual: for example, **Mis Genver y talethys aventuryans nowyth.** 'In January I embarked upon a new venture.'

The pronouns **jy**, **ny**, **why**, **y** are used with these forms only to provide emphasis. And the pronouns **vy**, **ev**, **hy** can always be omitted, as usual.

It is important to bear in mind that, except for the 'he/she' and occasional 'I' and 'you' (singular) preterites, none of these forms are used very much in traditional Cornish except in relatively high written registers. Questions, negative statements, and affirmative statements employing particle **y** are all generally built with auxiliary verb **gwil**.

So we usually encounter, for instance, **A wrug ev dallath?** rather than **A dhalathas ev?** meaning 'Did he begin?' Likewise, **Ny wrug vy dallath** rather than **Ny dhalethys** meaning 'I didn't begin'. And **Y whrussons dallath** for 'They did not begin' already sounds quite formal; there will rarely be cause to raise the register as far as **Y talathsons**.

If you wish to use the inflected preterite of a particular verb, and are unsure how it is formed, you should not hesitate to check in a reference book of grammar.

We are already familiar with the variation between endings **as** and **ys** in the third person singular. The ending **ys** belongs to the second pattern, but with the same change of vowel in the stem as for the first person singular form.

Forms with inserted **s** sometimes modify their stem to avoid an unpronounceable outcome. For example, **Ny dhepsys** 'You did not eat' (verb-stem **debr** 'eat'). Verbs with stems ending in consonantal **y** drop this letter before **s** of a preterite ending. For example, verb-stem **pony** 'run' but **A bonsowgh?** 'Did you run?'

Particle a omitted before inflected forms of mos

We learned in Book Two that link particle **a** is not used with inflected preterite form **êth** 'went', so we say simply **me êth** 'I went'. In fact link particle **a** is omitted before *all* inflected forms of **mos**.

Vocabulary

Here are a few more new words.

agensow recently, **in udn rew** in a row, **ke** *m* fence (*also* hedge)

uhel referring to a sound or a voice means 'loud'

Practys Peswar

Exercise Four

Substitute the preterite tense formed with auxiliary verb **gwil** for the inflected preterite tense in each of these sentences. What do the sentences mean?

A brensowgh chy nowyth? Ny worfensyn an whel. Y teuthsons in udn rew. Ny welys an pëth esa ow wharvos. A bôtsys an bel dres an ke? Ny vysytys Dama Wydn agensow. Y crias an vowes uhel hy lev. Ny elwys ev ma's tysk bian a gothmans dh'y gyffewy. A glôwsys oll an tros? Y wharthas pùbonen.

Suffixes forming abstract nouns from adjectives

Cornish has many suffixes that are added after a core element to make further words.

One common way of forming abstract nouns is to add the suffix **der** to an adjective. So **lel** 'loyal', **lelder** 'loyalty'. If the adjective ends in **s** or a 'fricative' sound, then **der** becomes **ter** and the sound in front of the suffix is 'devoiced'. So **poos** 'heavy', **poster** 'heaviness'. And **cuv** 'kind', **cufter** 'kindness'.

Some adjectives employ suffix **neth** instead. For example, **sley** 'skilful, **sleyneth** 'skilfulness'.

Some adjectives employ suffix sys. For instance kempen 'tidy', kempensys 'tidiness'.

A noun formed with any of these suffixes is always masculine. A very few have a plural in **ow** where sense requires. The most common of them is **cales** 'hard', **caletter** 'hardness' or 'difficulty'; **caleterow** 'difficulties'. The double **t** of **caletter** originated in Old Cornish and remains in today's language as a 'fossil' – sometimes we find alternative spelling **caletterow** that retains it in the plural too.

The suffix **eth** is another maker of masculine abstract nouns, and some of these are derived from adjectives. For example, **abyl** 'able', **ableth** 'ability'; and **real** 'real', **realeth** 'reality'. Care must be taken to identify this suffix correctly, because there is another suffix **eth** (rarer) that forms feminine nouns (**kemeneth** 'community' for example); and a further suffix **ieth** (productive) that forms feminine names for sciences etc (**calcorieth** 'mathematics' for instance).

Lesson Dew

Lesson Two

Infixed pronouns

We have learned that the possessive pronouns are used to express the direct object of a verb-noun.

Here are some examples.

Yth esof ow vysytya an hendrajy; yth esof orth y vysytya.

I am visiting the museum; I am visiting it.

Me a vydn vysytya an lyverva; me a vydn hy vysytya.

I shall visit the library; I shall visit it.

Me a wrug vysytya an shoppys; me a wrug aga vysytya.

I visited the shops; I visited them.

With inflected verbs we do not use a possessive pronoun. Instead we employ an 'infixed' personal pronoun after the verbal particle. Here are the forms of the infixed pronouns.

'm me, 'th you, 'n him, it (masculine reference), 's her, it (feminine reference), 'gan us, 'gas you (plural or stranger), 's them

And here are some examples to show you how they work.

Tas a'm vysytyas. 'Dad visited me'. Mabm a'th vysytyas. 'Mum visited you.' Sîra Wydn a'n vysytyas. 'Granddad visited him.' Dama Wydn a's vysytyas. 'Grandma visited her.' Ôwnter a'gan vysytyas. 'Uncle visited us.' Modryp a'gas vysytyas. 'Auntie visited you. Cosyn Jûlyan a's vysytyas. 'Cousin Julian visited them.'

Y'm vysytyas Tas. 'Dad visited me.' Y'th vysytyas Mabm. 'Mum visited you.' Y'n vysytyas Sîra Wydn. 'Granddad visited him.' Y's vysytyas Dama Wydn. 'Grandma visited her.' Y'gan vysytyas Ôwnter. 'Uncle visited us.' Y'gas vysytyas Modryp. 'Auntie visited you. Y's vysytyas Cosyn Jûlyan. 'Cousin Julian visited them.'

A'm vysytyas Tas? 'Did Dad visit me?' A'th vysytyas Mabm? 'Did Mum visit you?' A'n vysytyas Sîra Wydn? 'Did Granddad visit him?' A's vysytyas Dama Wydn? 'Did Grandma visit her?' A'gan vysytyas Ôwnter? 'Did Uncle visit us?' A'gas vysytyas Modryp? 'Did Auntie visit you? A's vysytyas Cosyn Jûlyan? 'Did Cousin Julian visit them?'

Ny'm vysytyas Tas. 'Dad did not visit me.' Ny'th vysytyas Mabm. 'Mum did not visit you.' Ny'n vysytyas Sîra Wydn. 'Granddad did not visit him.' Ny's vysytyas Dama

Wydn. 'Grandma did not visit her.' Ny'gan vysytyas Ôwnter. 'Uncle did not visit us.' Ny'gas vysytyas Modryp. 'Auntie did not visit you. Ny's vysytyas Cosyn Jûlyan. 'Cousin Julian did not visit them.'

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

arethya v speak publicly, lecture, **cosyn** m cousin (*also* close friend), **fenten** f spring, fountain, **knava** m rascal, **knoukya** v knock (multiple blows), **mockya** v mock, **rûth** f crowd

Practys Pymp

Exercise Five

Rephrase the following sentences using an inflected preterite with an infixed pronoun to express the direct object. For affirmative statements there will be two possibilities. What do the sentences mean?

Ny a wrug dha verkya de i'n hel arethya. Ny wrug an rûth y vockya. Y whrussys ow gortos in tyller cabm. An knava a wrug hy knoukya dhe'n dor. A wrussowgh aga hafos yn êsy lowr?

Emphasizing the object when it is expressed by infixed pronoun

We know that a subject pronoun can always be omitted after any inflected verb. There is no ambiguity without it whenever all the 'subject information' is encoded in the ending of the verb. If we do omit a *subject* pronoun when an infixed pronoun expresses the direct object, then we are in a position to put a pronoun after the verb to emphasize the *object*, or to remove ambiguity about the object. For example, **Ny'n scodhys** *ev*. 'I didn't support *him*.' Or **A's depsys y?** 'Did you eat them?' meaning, say, many cakes (**tesen** *f* 'cake'); as opposed to **A's depsys hy?** meaning just one.

Practys Whe

Exercise Six

How would you say the following in Cornish, using infixed pronouns.

I saw her. Did they hear *us*? I have not done it. Did you (singular) find them? You (plural) did not finish it.

Higher register and brevity

Infixed pronouns generally belong to higher registers. Occasionally they appear in proverbial expressions. For instance, a lagas an fenten me a'n cafas 'I got it straight from the horse's mouth'. In everyday language infixed pronouns are very frequently

'side-stepped' by employing an auxiliary verb instead. So **Ny's vysytyas Cosyn Jûlyan** will generally be **Ny wrug Cosyn Jûlyan aga vysytya** unless we wish to express the idea in very formal fashion.

Infixed pronouns do still play a part in conversation whenever *brevity* is sought. Exercise 7 is a piece of rapid conversation where infixed pronouns help speed up expression.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

arâg in front, avàn upstairs, bagh m hook, cunys col fuel, dewhans quick as you can, diogel secure, safe, erbysy v save (make savings), fysky v rush, gwyw (also gweff) suitable, ken m lawsuit (also cause), kentervys hectic, lien codna m scarf, reckna v reckon, saw intact, safe, scrif m document, stadyùm m stadium, studhva f study (room), trafyk m traffic, troyll f whirl, whegen f darling (also edible sweet)

bos maglys gans means 'be involved with'

Trog *m* is typically used of boxes for carriage or storage. We have met **trog dyllas** 'suitcase' and **trog tedna** 'drawer'. **Trog an carr** means 'the car boot'.

Practys Seyth

Exercise Seven

Yma Powl ha Mark ow scodhya an clùb pel droos Plymouth Argyle. Hedhyw ymowns y owth ombarusy dhe vysytya gam i'n stadyùm Home Park. Mès holergh yns y. Oll yw troyll ha toth kentervys.

Elen	A Mark, fysten! An vor' nyns yw cot. Th'yw res reckna'n trafyk i'wedh. Ple ma Powl?
Mark	Avàn. I'n studhva. Trog an carr o leun a scrîvyow. Ow longya dhe'n ken brâs yw va maglys ganso. Y's kemeras in mes. Y fydn erbysy cunys
	mos ha dewheles.
Elen	Ha gwitha'n taclow'n tiogel. Dieth na's gasas le'ma fo gweffa glân. Yn
	saw in y sodhva.
Mark	Ple ma ow lien codna lelder? A'n gwelsys neb plâss?
Elen	Wàr'n bagh ryb an daras 'rag. Te a'n gorras dy rag perthy cov anodho.
Mark	In gwir! Hag otta Tas ow tos.
Elen	Powl, kê gèn rach. Nyns yw ma's fyt pel droos. Ny dal fysky peryllys.
Powl	Trobel taw. Ma termyn lowr dhyn whath heb lewyas fol. Deus Mark,
	dewhans. Da weles, a whegen! Prës soper y fedhyn ny tre.

Saying 'Don't worry'

Perhaps the commonest expression is **Gas cavow dhe wandra**, literally 'Let cares wander [away]'. Or you can say **Na vëdh anês** 'Don't be uneasy' or **Na borth awhêr** (or its shorter version **Awhêr vëth**), literally 'Don't bear distress'. **Trobel taw**, literally 'Trouble be silent', is at the more forceful end of the idea, suggesting the worry is inevitable and mentioning it is not helpful.

Infixed pronouns expressing indirect object

Possessive pronouns with a verb-noun always express the *direct* object. Most frequently infixed pronouns are likewise used to express a direct object. But infixed pronouns may also express an *indirect* object.

Y'm beus

The most prominent case of infixed pronouns as indirect object is when they are employed with **bos** in the sense 'have'. We learned in Book One that we may express 'have' in the sense of possession by using the verb **bos** 'to be' with preposition **dhe**. It is also possible to use verb **bos** with an infixed pronoun expressing the possessor as indirect object.

In the present tense we use **eus** for this construction in place of **yma**. But this **eus** is in most cases modified by the addition of a prefixed element.

If the identity of the possessor is already known, we may introduce the construction with affirmative particle **y**. In that case these are the full present tense forms.

y'm beus I have y'th eus you have

y'n jeves he has *or* it has (masculine reference) y's teves she has *or* it has (feminine reference)

y'gan beus we have

y'gas beus you have (plural or stranger)

y's teves they have

Here are some examples to show you how these forms work in practice.

Y'm beus carr. 'I have a car.' Y'th eus jyn dywros. 'You have a motorbike.' Y'n jeves kevambos. 'He has a contract.' Y's teves caror. 'She has a boyfriend.' Y'gan beus problem. 'We have a problem.' Y'gas beus leder wàr y bydn. 'You have a bias against him.' Y's teves aga ragvreusow. 'They have their prejudices.'

We can also use **y'm beus** to express an indirect statement. For example, **Hy a leverys y's teves aga ragvreusow.** 'She said they have their prejudices.'

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

asteveryans *m* compensation, **bùngalow** *m* bungalow, **cubmyas lewyas** *m* driving licence, **floghwith** *m* childcare, **gwin** *m* wine, **hocky** *m* hockey, **lùck dâ** *m* (good) luck, **mycroscobmyn** *m* microchip, **owrek** golden, **screw** *m* screw, **ster** *col* stars, **talent** *m* talent

Practys Eth

Exercise Eight

How would you say the following in Cornish, using an **y'm beus** construction?

We have a right to know. They have flu. I've got an idea. You (singular) have enough money. He has many talents.

A'm beus in statements

If we wish to start with the possessor, we use link particle **a** instead of affirmative particle **y**. Here are some examples.

Me a'm beus carr. Te a'th eus jyn dywros. Ev a'n jeves kevambos. Hy a's teves caror. Ny a'gan beus problem. Why a'gas beus leder war y bydn. Y a's teves aga ragvreusow. Pyw a'n jeves ow gwelen hocky? Pëth a'th eus? Note we do not use pandra with this construction.

Here are a couple of examples with a noun as possessor.

Consel Kernow a'n jeves sodhva rag an tavas Kernowek.

Cornwall Council has an office for the Cornish language.

An goffyva a's teves vu wàr an lydn in mes.

The café has a view out over the lake.

Sometimes we start with the thing possessed – fronted for emphasis.

Carr a'm beus.

I have a car.

Vu wàr an lydn a's teves.

It has a view of the lake.

If both the possessor and the possessed are expressed as nouns, common sense may be required to work out which is which. For instance, **Bond nowyth a's teves an dhywros** 'The bicycle has a *new tyre*.'

We can also employ **a'm beus** etc in adjectival clauses. For example, **Saw res yw dhybm êwna toll a'm beus solabrës i'm bond nowyth** 'But I must mend a puncture I've already got in my new tyre'.

Practys Naw

Exercise Nine

Put the sentences in Exercise 8 into Cornish using an **a'm beus** construction. Then put these extra sentences into Cornish in the same way.

The restaurant has a Michelin star. The hotel has twenty five bedrooms. Charlie has a *golden ticket*. Granddad has a bungalow by the sea. What have you (singular) got in your bag?

A'm beus in questions

Yes/no questions are asked with interrogative particle **a**. In this case any noun for the possessor is best placed at the beginning, but outside the question itself. Here are two examples.

A'th eus jyn dywros?

Do you have a motorbike?

An goffyva – a's teves vu wàr an lydn in mes?

Does the café have a view out over the lake?

Practys Deg

Exercise Ten

How would you say the following in Cornish?

Does he have permission to do that? Does the bus that goes to London have a toilet? Do we have more than one option? Do all the wine bottles have a screw top? Has she got childcare?

Ny'm beus and na'm beus

Negative statements are formed as usual with particle **ny**. Again, any noun for the possessor is best placed at the beginning, but without the need for specific punctuation. Or the thing that is not possessed can be fronted for emphasis.

Ny'th eus jyn dywros.

You don't have a motorbike.

An goffyva ny's teves vu wàr an lydn in mes.

The café does not have a view out over the lake.

Tra vëth ny'm beus.

I've got nothing at all.

We can employ **na'm beus** etc in adjectival clauses.

Rag êwna an toll i'n to y fëdh otham a vona na'gan beus màn.

To mend the hole in the roof will require money that we just don't have.

We can also use **na'm beus** to express a negative indirect statement.

Hy a leverys na's teves ragvreus vëth.

She said they do not have any prejudice.

Practys Udnek

Exercise Eleven

How would you say the following in Cornish?

I don't have a laptop. This dog has no microchip. We never have much luck. He only has three points on his licence. Currently they are all people who have no right at all to compensation.

Lesson Try

Lesson Three

Using y'm beus etc instead of particle re

We know that particle **re** may be substituted for particle **a** with an inflected preterite tense to emphasize completion. When possession is involved and the completed action still has current relevance we can achieve the same effect by using a form of **y'm beus** or **a'm beus** with the verbal adjective. For example, **me a'm beus try fasty prenys** 'I bought three pasties (and still have them now)'.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

academyk academic, **arfeth** v employ, **cowl-gompes** (fully) qualified, **encressya** (often clipped to **cressya**) v increase, **euryador** m timetable, **nôtya** announce (*also* note), **poyntya** v allocate, assign (*also* appoint), **provia** v provide, **soodh** f position (as officer or employee)

ha ... ha means 'both ... and'

Practys Dêwdhek

Exercise Twelve

Powl and Elen receive a letter from the Head Teacher of Danyel's primary school.

A Vêster Tonkin, a Vêstres Tonkin wheg,

Danyel a veu poyntys dhe'n strem Kernowek pàn wrussyn ny dallath profya rann a'gan lessons in Kernowek; hag i'n vledhen academyk eus passys ev a ylly cafos lessons a'n dhorydhieth i'n tavas-ma, grâss e dhe dhescador Mêster Edward Teague o abyl dh'agan vysytya in mes a'n scol nessa vrâs. Hevleny y'gan beus Mêster Teague arfedhys unweyth arta, ha Danyel lemmyn i'n Pympes Bledhen.

Lowen ov i'wedh dhe nôtya tell vëdh lessons a istory provies hevleny in Kernowek, gans Mêstres Eryca Rowe, usy ow jùnya felshyp agan scol in soodh termyn leun.

Yma govenek dhyn myns an euryador yw in Kernowek dhe encressya tamm ha tamm i'n bledhynnyow usy ow tos. Saw ny vëdh chaunj dh'agan polycy profya lessons in Kernowek only pàn y'gan bÿdh descador(es) cowl-gompes, ha dhe'n tavas ha dhe'n desten specyfyk.

Gans gorhemynadow a'n gwelha,

Lily Goss

Pendescadores

The phrase **eus passys** is fixed. Strictly we might expect **yw passys**. That is *possible* but far less common. Using **eus** gives a sense of *location* in the past.

Grâss e dhe is a fixed phrase equivalent to a preposition, corresponding to English 'thanks to'. It is commonly heard in the exclamation **Grâss e dhe Dhuw!** 'Thank God!' or 'Thank goodness!'

Felshyp means 'friendship'; **an felshyp** is also used to refer to 'the staff' of an office or organization.

The best English equivalent for **in soodh termyn leun** will be 'on a full time basis'.

The fuller form of **gormynadow** is **gorhemynadow**.

Prop particle

The general rule is that an infixed pronoun must be attached to a particle preceding the verb. Whenever in the absence of such a pronoun there would be no particle in front of the verb, then we insert affirmative particle **y** to act as a prop for the pronoun. Here are a couple of examples.

Pàn y's gwelys, yth esa pows dhu adro dhedhy.

When I saw her, she was wearing a black dress.

Kyn y's caraf a'm colon, ow flehes yw traweythyow todn trobel.

Though I love them dearly, my children are a nightmare at times.

Conjunctions ending in a vowel (simple or diphthong) do not require a prop. So the infixed pronoun is attached directly to **erna** and **mara** (and to **a** 'if' – see Lesson Five).

With **mar** we sometimes find the infixed pronoun propped with **y**, sometimes attached directly to the conjunction. It will be best to avoid **mar'th** because this could easily be confused with **marth** 'wonder' in conversation.

May usually simplifies to **ma** before an infixed pronoun, but **may'n** is also found.

Note also that a propped infixed pronoun may be used with **dell**, but not with **fatell** (or **fatla**). Nor do we find infixed pronouns ever used with colloquial forms **der**, **dr'**, **tell**, **ter**, **tr'** derived from **dell** and **fatell**.

Fifth State after 'th

After **'th** we employ a mix of Fifth State and Second State mutation. We treat Fifth State as the general rule, noting the instances of Second State as exceptions. Second State applies when **'th** is followed by **b**, **go**, **gu**, **gw**, **m**.

Mutations after 'th are subject to a fixed rule in revived Cornish, but things used to be more flexible. Nowadays we always spell 'th, but originally it could be 'th or 'd.

And initial **b**, **go**, **gu**, **gw**, **m** did not necessarily have to be treated differently. Every mutation was originally a sound-change caused by phonetic environment – what linguists call 'sandhi' – and the mutations after 'th were the last to be fully grammaticized, occurring only with the revival of the language in the 20^{th} century. Since then grammar books have usually designated the whole system as 'Fifth State' (or 'Mixed Mutation'), including what are here treated as exceptions. But seeing **b** > **v** etc as Second State (just like we find after **dha** 'your'), not Fifth State at all, will help you remember that the exceptions do *not* apply when Fifth State is required in other situations.

Imperfect, future, present subjunctive of **y'm beus**

Here are the forms of the imperfect and future tenses. Shown only with affirmative particle **y** for concise presentation; but interrogative particle **a**, link particle **a**, and negative particles **ny** and **na** work in the same way for every tense. Here too are the forms of the present subjunctive, shown with completive particle **re** indicating a wish.

Imperfect	Future	Present subjunctive
y'm bo	y'm bÿdh	re'm bo or re'm biv or re'm byma
y'th o	y' fÿdh	re' fo or re' foja
y'n jeva	y'n jevyth	re'n jeffa
y's teva	y's tevyth	re's teffa
y'gan bo	y'gan bÿdh	re'gan bo or re'gan ben
y'gas bo	y'gas bÿdh	re'gas bo
y's teva	y's tevyth	re's teffa or re's teffons

In the future forms of this construction $\ddot{\mathbf{y}}$ is usual, even for speakers who say and write $\ddot{\mathbf{e}}$ in other situations.

The imperfect tense is built to copula (short) form **o**, not to local (long) form **esa** as one might expect. This means there is some slight potential for confusion with the present subjunctive; to some extent this can be avoided by using the alternative forms. The phrase **re bo govenek** is an instance where any of the forms with infixed pronoun might be used instead, to specify exactly whose hope is involved: **re'gan bo govenek** 'let *us* hope so', **govenek re's teffons** 'let *them* hope so', etc.

In writing we sometimes encounter $\mathbf{re'th}$ fo instead of $\mathbf{re'}$ fo. This looks like an exception to the rule that $\mathbf{b} > \mathbf{v}$ after 'th. In fact it is only a spelling convention. The pronunciation is always $\mathbf{re'}$ fo. Note the corresponding forms $\mathbf{a'}$ fÿdh, $\mathbf{ny'}$ fÿdh, $\mathbf{na'}$ fÿdh, and $\mathbf{a'}$ fo, $\mathbf{ny'}$ fo, $\mathbf{na'}$ fo: changing the particle does not change the mutation because the apostrophe always represents 'th which requires Fifth State.

Preterite of y'm beus

We know that the preterite tense of **bos** often has eventive force, contrasting with the stative sense of the imperfect tense. This applies equally to the **y'm beus** construction. Here are the preterite forms.

y'm beu or y'm beuv y'gan beu y' feu y'gas beu y'n jeva y's teva

y's teva

The 'he', 'she' and 'they' forms of the preterite are identical to those of the imperfect, so in these cases only the context will show whether the sense is eventive or stative. Note the 'you' (singular) forms **a' feu**, **ny' feu**, **na' feu** as explained above. Here are a few examples.

Ev a'n jeva droglam uthyk.

He had a terrible accident.

Ny'm beu ma's udn chauns diank.

I had just one chance to escape.

A' feu sport dâ i'n kyffewy?

Did you have fun at the party?

Adding emphasis to y'm beus etc

Remember infixed pronouns can never themselves carry emphasis. We may switch from **y'm beus** to **me a'm beus**, or from **ny'm beus** to **my ny'm beus**, creating emphasis by grammar and word order. Or we can place a reinforcing pronoun after the verb. For example, *Me* a'm beus an gwelha eseth or An gwelha eseth a'm beus vy. 'I've got the best seat.'

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

body *m* body, **bryght** bright, **chersya** *v* pamper, **comendya** *v* recommend (*also* approve), **con** *f* evening dinner, **crohen** *f* skin, **dyghtyans** *m* treatment, **dywenynegy** *v* detox, **fentenva** *f* spa, **gorlanwes** *m* luxury (*also* surplus), **hothfy** *v* bubble, **hus** *m* magic, **jacûzy** *m* jacuzzi, **omdrockya** bathe, soak (oneself), **poll** *m* pool, **sauna** *m* sauna, **stâtly** grand, magnificent, **therapydhes** *f* therapist (female), **tosa** *v* knead, massage, **tosans** *m* massage

Practys Tredhek

Exercise Thirteen

Otta radn a'n text yw dhe redya wàr wiasva ostel gorlanwes. "Gwrewgh prevy agan jacûzy hothfy, omdrockya i'gan poll tomm, gasa dh'agan sauna gul y hus." Yma Elen Tonkin in kescows gans hy henytherow Jana Bligh.

Elen A veus jy in fentenva an ostel solabrës? Sauna a's teves. Ha poll neyja.

Jana Me a's provas dewetha mis. Hag y'm beuv aga Body Bryght kefrÿs.

Hèn yw dyghtyans dywenynegy dhe'n grohen.

Elen **Neppëth dhe gomendya?**

Jana An therapydhesow, myns a woraf, yw deskys dâ. Ny vëdh pecar tra

isel y bris nefra. Saw mar y'th eus whans chersya dha gorf ...

Elen Y'm bÿdh pedn bloodh nessa seythen. Powl a vydn sur gwetyas

ma'gan bo con specyal in boosty stâtly. Ha my ow mos an keth jorna

i'n fentenva martesen?

Jana Tybyans brav. Fra na? Whyther rol an lies dôwys i'n gwias. Yma

dyvers tosans inwedh: rag an pedn, pò dhe'n keyn, pò wàr oll an corf.

Elen In gwrioneth? (Ow checkya der hy fon:) An wiasva a'm beus vy obma.

Naw deg mynysen rag tosa fâss, pedn, corf. Ny'n jeves pris isel vëth.

Saw udn dro arbednyk, rag udn jëdh arbednyk ... Me a'n gwra!

Myns a woraf and **kebmys a woraf** are used interchangeably, meaning 'as far as I know'. **Kebmys dell woraf** is a third possibility.

Gwetyas generally means 'expect'. But when it is followed by **may** or **na** and a subjunctive verb its meaning becomes 'see to it that'. It can also have this sense when followed by a verb-noun. So **gwait bos pùptra restrys yn ewn** could in theory mean 'expect that everything is in order'; but it is more likely to mean 'see to it that everything is in order'.

'th in place of dha

The infixed pronouns 'm, 'gan and 'gas are identical to the forms of the *possessive* pronouns we learned in Book One, Lesson Nine are generally used after prepositions a and dhe, after ha, and in the combinations i'm, i'gan, i'gas. These forms are also employed after na 'nor', and after prepositions re (in exclamations) and dre. It will therefore be no surprise that 'th is also used as a possessive pronoun in these same situations. For example, dhe'th vroder 'to your brother', ha'th wessyow 'and your lips', i'th torn 'in your hand'.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

acceptya v accept, **desmygy** v imagine, **galow** m call, invitation, **gool demedhyans** m wedding reception, **gorthyp** m answer, reply, **ink** m ink, **recêva** v receive, **Sèn Jowan Awaylor** St John the Evangelist

Practys Peswardhek

Exercise Fourteen

Esta ow covyn orthys dha honen pëth a wharva dhe Crysten ha Tôny, a wrusta metya gansans in *Cara Kernowek* Lyver Onen? Wèl, gwra desmygy te dhe recêva an galow-ma pryntys in ink owrek.

GELWYS OSTA genen

CRYSTEN KEMP HA TÔNY CHEGWYN

DH'AGAN DEMEDHYANS

Eglos Sèn Jowan Awaylor Trûrû

> GOOL DEMEDHYANS WOSA HENNA

Gwra scrifa gorthyp. Rag acceptya; ha rag leverel keslowena dhodhans aga dew a'n golon.

Lesson Peswar

Lesson Four

More inflected present-future tenses

We have learned fully inflected *present* tenses for three verbs: **bos**, **mydnas**, **godhvos**. We call them 'present tenses' because they always have present sense. But the only function of the present tense of **mydnas** in ordinary Cornish prose outside of a few fixed phrases is to build *future* tenses for other verbs. This corresponds to the present tense verb 'will' that builds future tenses in English.

Examples: **me yw lowen** 'I'm happy', **yth esof ow tauncya** 'I'm dancing', **my a vydn checkya** 'I'll check', **me a wor** 'I know'.

We have learned fully inflected *present-future* tenses for two more verbs: **gallos** and **gwil**. We call these tenses 'present-future' because they have either present or future sense according to context. We are used to English 'can' being either present or future in such a way. But the present-future of **gwil** always has its *future* sense when used as an *auxiliary* verb to build future tenses for other verbs. There is no equivalent of this construction in English.

Here are some examples.

Ty a yll hy vysytya hedhyw pò 'vorow.

You can visit her today or tomorrow.

Lebmyn y whra glaw; avorow y whra ergh.

Now it's raining; tomorrow it will snow.

Ny a wra gweles scon.

We'll soon see.

Most verbs possess an inflected present-future tense. These are principally confined to poetry and fixed expressions. But they are also useful when expression must be kept brief – for example, when making notes. There are just ten verbs that have a present-future tense frequently encountered in conversational registers. We have mentioned **gallos** and **gwil** already. The othere are **cafos**, **cara**, **cresy**, **dos**, **gweles**, **kemeres**, **leverel**, **ry**. So it is now time to commit the present-future tenses of these eight verbs to memory.

First we can note there is as usual only a single form to learn (along with any variants) when the subject precedes the verb and is connected to it by link particle **a**. Here are those forms; using subject **me**, but the same forms are used with any subject in this construction.

lovinglivingcornish © 2024 Ian Jackson

CAFOS	CARA	CRESY	DOS
me a gev or	me a gar	me a grës	me a dheu
me a gav			
GWELES	KEMERES	LEVEREL	RY
me a wel	me a gebmer	me a lever or	me a re or
		me a laver	me a ro

You may recall encountering **me a gebmer** in Book Two.

Here are all the particular forms for use in other situations.

CAFOS	CARA
cafaf vy	caraf vy
kefyth jy	keryth jy or kerta
kev or cav ev	car ev
kev or cav hy	car hy
kev or cav + noun subject	car + noun subject
kefyn ny	keryn ny
kefoweh why	kerowoh why

kefyn ny keryn ny
kefowgh why
cafons y carons y

CRESY DOS

cresaf vy deuv vy or dov vy or deuma cresyth jy deth jy or deta

crës ev deu ev crës hy deu hy

crës + noun subject deu + noun subject

cresyn ny deun ny cresowgh why dewgh why cresons y downs y

GWELES KEMERES gwelaf vy kemeraf vy

gwelyth jy or gwelta kemeryth jy or kemerta

gwel ev kebmer ev kebmer hy

gwel + noun subject **kebmer** + noun subject

gwelyn ny kemeryn ny gwelowgh why gwelons y kemerowgh why

LEVEREL RY

lavaraf vy rov vy
leveryth jy or leverta reth jy
lever or laver ev re or ro ev
lever or laver hy re or ro hy

lever *or* **laver** + noun subject **re** *or* **ro** + noun subject

leveryn ny ren ny leverowgh why rewgh why leverons y rêns y

As usual, forms introduced by interrogative particle **a** and negative forms introduced by negative particles **ny** and **na** will be in Second State; forms introduced by affirmative particle **y** will be in Fifth State; and the pronouns **vy**, **jy** etc can always be omitted.

The Fifth State forms of **dos** will already be familiar because they are identical to Fourth State in **mar teuv vy** etc that we have already learned.

If you wish to use the inflected present-future tense of any other verb, and are unsure how it is formed, you should not hesitate to check in a reference book of grammar.

The 'he/she' form tends to be the least predictable. It may be identical (allowing for mutation) to the singular inflected imperative. For example, **Gorthyp!** 'Answer!' and **A worthyp ev?** 'Will he answer?' But the change of stem vowel **a** (and sometimes stem vowel **o**) to **e** that generally occurs in the 'we' and 'you' (singular and plural) forms and sometimes in the 'they' forms can extend to the 'he/she' form as well. For example, **Na wharth!** 'Don't laugh!' but **Ny wherth hy.** 'She won't laugh.' Verbs with a stem ending in consonantal **y** drop it before the notional ending (now zero) of the 'he/she' form. For instance, verb-stem **soposy** 'suppose, assume' but **y sopos ev** 'he assumes'. If a monosyllabic verb stem has a long vowel that is not evident in the verb-noun, this will reappear in the 'he/she' form. For example, **y poon ev** 'he will run', **hy a dÿb** 'she thinks / will think', **yth ÿv an re-ma** 'these will drink'. It can sometimes occur without respelling. For instance, **me a dhesk** 'I shall learn'.

Just as when forming verbal adjectives ending in **ys** we also drop **y** of the stem before endings **yth** and **yn**. For instance, **A jeckyth?** 'Will you check?' and **Ny wainyn.** 'We shan't win'.

Leverta

Here are three instances of **leverta** frequently encountered in conversation.

Pandra leverta? 'What do you mean?'
An gwir a leverta. 'You're right.'
Cabm y leverta. 'You're wrong.'

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

consydra v consider, **kyst** f box, **medhow** drunk, intoxicated, **minwherthyn** v smile, **pellgôwsel** v speak by telephone

concydra is an alternative spelling: less faithful etymologically, but reflecting the pronunciation

Practys Pymthek

Exercise Fifteen

Substitute the inflected present-future tense for the italicized verb phrases in each of these sentences. What do the sentences mean?

Pandra esta ow leverel? Ymowns y ow viajya, dell esof ow cresy, in degolyow. A vynta kemeres mynysen rag consydra? Medhow owgh why oll, dell eson ow qweles. Ev a wra cafos neppëth uthyk i'n gyst. Nyns usy hy orth y gara in gwir. Avorow y whrowns y dos. Mar mydnys ry dhybm nyver hy fon, me a yll pellgôwsel orty.

Practys Whêtek

Exercise Sixteen

Put these sentences into Cornish, employing the inflected present-future tense of the relevant verb with an infixed pronoun to express the direct object where appropriate.

I don't believe it. Will I see you tomorrow? What's the man saying? I'll give them to you as soon as they're ready (*two possibilities*). I love her (*two possibilities*).

Personal forms of inter

Here are the personal forms of preposition **inter** (**intra**) 'between'.

intredhof 'between me'
intredhos 'between you'
intredho 'between him / it' (masculine reference)
intredhy 'between her / it' (feminine reference)
intredhon 'between us'
intredhowgh 'between you' (plural or stranger)
intredhans 'between them'

The singular forms are used with a following **ha** 'and'. For example, **intredhof ha'm broder** 'between me and my brother'. But **inter my ha'm broder** is also perfectly good Cornish.

With nouns the idea 'among' is usually expressed by [in] mesk, but 'among' is quite commonly the sense of inter in the plural personal forms.

In udn

In udn may be employed with a verb-noun to add an action to a sentence in the form of a descriptive adverbial phrase. **In udn** is followed by Second State mutation. Here is an example.

"Cudyn vëth!" a leverys in udn vinwherthyn.

"No problem," I said with a smile.

A verb-noun used in this construction should not be given any object or adverbial phrases of its own. So this construction is not a way to link sentences together. It is confined to turning the verb-noun as a stand-alone word into a descriptive adverb.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

brusy v judge, assess, **conclûdya** v conclude (a discussion), **kenertha** v boost, encourage, **main** m medium, means, **nôten** f note, memo, **studh** m condition, state, **wolcùbma** v welcome

yn uhel means 'loudly' or 'aloud' according to context

Practys Seytek

Exercise Seventeen

Yma Lily Goss, pendescadores an scol elvednek, ow metya gans Powl Tonkin, yw caderyor an lewydhyon, rag surhe pùptra dhe vos parys dhe'n vledhen academyk nowyth. Hy a wrug nôten got intredhans a'n lies poynt. Wàr dhyweth an metyans yma hy ow redya an nôten yn uhel in udn gonclûdya. Otta radn anedhy.

'Fëdh istory deskys hevleny dvK.

Scrifas P dhe bùb teylu a'n K-strem.

CL a wovyn ort KCD brusy present studh dyscans dvK.

KCD a gonsyder nessa stappys.

CL a wolcum Rowe dre lyther personek ha kenertha.

Rapid notes typically employ abbreviations. Here are those used by Ms Goss.

dvK dre vain Kernowek

through the medium of Cornish

P Pendescadores

Head Teacher

K-strem Strem Kernowek

The pupils who are taught certain subjects in Cornish

CL Caderyor an Lewydhyon

Chair of Governors

KCD Kessedhek Cors Desky

Curriculum Committee of the Board of Governors

Impersonal present-future

Originally the present-future tense had an impersonal (or 'autonomous') form, meaning 'one does' or 'one will do' the action of the verb. But these forms fell out of use, except for a few that still survive.

The impersonal form belonging to **cafos** is **kefyr**, and this is commonly employed to mean '[there] is available' or '[there] will be available' in written contexts. For example, **Y kefyr tê ha coffy** 'Tea and coffee will be provided' in an announcement about a meeting.

The impersonal form **godhyr** belonging to **godhvos** occurs in the phrase **dell wodhyr** 'as everyone knows', which sometimes approaches the sense 'of course'.

The impersonal form **gwelyr** belonging to **gweles** is employed, without a particle, in cross-references: for instance, **gwelyr folen 23** 'see page 23'.

Gallos too has a commonly used impersonal form. This is **gyller**: for example, **A yller gwil fôtôs?** 'Is photography permitted?'

Infixed pronouns as indirect object: other instances

Wharvos 'happen' takes preposition **dhe** to show the person affected by the event. For example, **pandra wharva dhis?** 'what happened to you?' But an infixed pronoun may also be used with inflected forms of this verb: **pëth a'th wharva?** 'what happened to you?'

Ny'm deur is a phrase meaning 'it's nothing to do with me'. The infixed pronoun is probably best seen as an indirect object; and it can be changed. For example, **ny'th teur** 'it's nothing to do with you', **ny'gan deur** 'it's nothing to do with us'. If we wish to say *what* is nothing to do with me etc, we add it after preposition **a**. Most frequently, just **ny'm deur a hedna** 'that's nothing to do with me'. In *literature* we may also encounter this verb used in affirmative sentences.

In Lesson Eleven we shall meet further common situations where an infixed pronoun may be used as an indirect object.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

adran *f adradnow* department, **agria** *v* agree, **astevery** *v* compensate (for), reimburse, **bojet** *m bojettys* budget, **hùmbrynkyas** *m* leader, head (of department etc), **sowyn** prosperous, successful

còst *m* is a 'cost'; **còst spênys** is an 'expense'

termyn means 'time'; it is also used for 'term' in the academic sense

Practys Êtek

Exercise Eighteen

On the first day of the new school term Demelsa is given a message from the Head Teacher of her secondary school.

Dhe: Demelsa Pentreath, Wheffes Class

A Demelsa wheg,

I'n dewetha Termyn eus passys, ny a rug acordya dr'osta jy poyntys caderyor dhe Gowethas a'n tavas Kernowek i'gan Scol rag an vledhen academyk nowyth. Me a bejas orth Mêster Mundy, hùmbrynkyas Adran an Sowsnek, a vos omgemerys rag an Gowethas-ma. Ev ew cowsor a'n Kernowek ha me na'n jeves dowt vëth ter rewgh why kesobery tredhowgh yn tâ. Mêster Mundy a vydn metya gena jy in kensa seythen an Termyn-ma. Gra agria ganjo kessedhek a studhyoryon ha gorra towlen warbarth a dhyvers wharvedhyans. 'Kefyr bojet bian rag astevery costys spênys. In cowethas sowyn me a gebmer meur les.

Gèn gormynadow a'n gwelha,

Alson Combellack Pendescadores

Colloquial Cornish

In Book Two we noted that the Head Teacher of Demelsa's school speaks quite colloquially. This affects her written style too. Contrast the style of Lily Goss at Danyel's school. Look in particular in Alson Combellack's letter at **me na'n jeves dowt vëth ter rewgh why kesobery tredhowgh yn tâ**. In more formal Cornish this would be **ny'm beus dowt vëth fatell wrewgh why kesobery [intredhowgh] yn tâ**. Declaring the first of these formulations (**me na'n jeves**) 'ungrammatical' is not the correct approach. It is clear from our historical evidence that forms of **y'm beus** can be used very flexibly in practice.

Lesson Pymp

Lesson Five

Medhes

Medhes 'say' is found only rarely as a verb-noun. It does however have a few inflected present forms, which are used with both present and 'vivid preterite' meaning in conjunction with *direct* speech (that is, dialogue – usually punctuated with quotation marks) in stories and other writing. This usage is optional: forms of **leverel** can be employed instead.

Here are the forms of **medhes**.

yn medhaf vy 'I say / said'
yn medh ev 'he says / said'
yn medh hy 'she says / said'
yn medh + noun subject 'noun says / said'
yn medhans y 'they say / said'

Introductory particle **yn** is unique to this verb and does not cause mutation. It is sometimes left out. The pronouns **vy**, **ev**, **hy** can always be omitted, as usual. For **yn medhans y** there is a colloquial alternative **medh anjy**.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

argraf m impression, gwrians m action, minwharth m smile, whor f sister

Practys Nawnjek

Exercise Nineteen

We should quickly revise how to express possession before moving on. Give as many different ways as you can of expressing each of these sentences in Cornish.

He has four sisters. We have three kids and a dog. She has a beautiful smile. I had a headache. This solicitor has many clients. Will the new society have a budget? Does Mrs Rowe have a good impression of her class? I don't have a car. Didn't he have a ticket? They won't have much time.

Hevelly

Hevelly means 'seem'. It can also be used with a direct object and the preposition **dhe** to mean 'liken something to' or 'compare something with'. As well as the verb-noun we find a verbal adjective **hevellys** 'likened, compared'. But inflected forms only exist in the third person singular; though we can as usual employ the third person singular form after relative particle **a** with any fronted grammatical subject.

Here are some examples.

Yth hevel hedna fur.

That seems sensible.

Yth hevelly gwrians muscok.

It seemed a crazy thing to do.

Ev a hevelly y honen dhe dhescador.

He likened himself to a teacher.

A form like **me a hevelly** can also mean 'it seemed to me'. We encountered **dell hevel dhybm** 'it seems to me' or 'in my opinion' in Book Two. **Dell hevel** on its own means 'apparently'.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

assentya v agree (to something), confyrmya v confirm, cùssul f (piece of) advice, gre m rank, status, gwil mêstry wàr dominate, is-caderyor m vice-chair[person], kessedhegor m committee member, ledan broad, wide, lordya v domineer, mellyans m interference, neythy v nest, nestle, omborth reydhek m gender balance, overweles v supervise, perswâdya v persuade, convince, scryvynyas m secretary, showya v show

Verbal adjective **neythys** is commonly found in the sense 'embedded'.

Practys Ugans

Exercise Twenty

Yma Demelsa ow covyn orth hy hothman Alys Howell mar mydn hy bos scryvynyas dhe'n gowethas nowyth a'n tavas Kernowek.

Demelsa	An bendescadores a wrug confyrmya me dhe vos caderyor dhe'n
	gowethas Kernowek hevleny. Cals a whel vëdh hedna, mès yth yw dâ
	genef ry dhe'n tavas neb gwell gre i'n Scol. A vydnys jy bos scryvynyas
	martesen rag gwil gweres orth oll an arayans? Mêster Mundy a wra
	gàn overweles, saw y fëdh kessedhek kefrës - cubmyas a'gan beus -
	ha whensys ov vy dhe showya fatell wor studhyoryon trevna pùptra

heb re a vellyans dhort an dhescadoryon.

Alys Pyw a vëdh i'n kessedhek? Re bo pobel a vëdh parys teg dhe vos

gwythresek.

Demelsa Wèl, an gessedhegoryon, me a hevel bos res dhedhans oll dhe gôwsel

Kernowek, heb mar. "Kebmer udn person, maw py mowes, in pùb Bledhen rag surhe argemydnans ledan," yn medh Mundy, "ha rag bos

canel dhe lies tybyans vas."

Alys Dâ lowr. Otham dhe ny perswâdya maw gwyw dhe vos is-caderyor.

Ny yllyn soweny heb omborth reydhek. Nebonen mes a Nessa

Bledhen an Wheffes Class pàr hap, poken yth hevel an dra re neythys i'gan Bledhen ny.

Demelsa Assentys. Mar kyllyn ny cafos neb na garsa gwil mêstry in udn lordya. Me a vydn pesy cùssul orth Mundy.

When two nouns that make a natural pair are presented as alternatives we often replace **pò** 'or' with **py** 'or' (not to be confused with **py** 'which, what' or **py** 'where').

Note how **an dra** (literally 'the thing') is often used idiomatically to mean simply 'it'. It is especially useful after prepositions to avoid an inflected form that could be ambiguous. For example **adro dhe'n dra** 'about it' is clearer than **adro dhodho** which might possibly mean 'around him'.

Imperfect subjunctive of bos

The imperfect subjunctive of **bos** is mostly used to indicate that something is or was or will be a possibility. But a relatively remote one. 'Imperfect subjunctive' is an old name based on Latin grammar. The label is not particularly helpful because *time* is not relevant. We use the imperfect subjuntive to express *remote possibility* regardless of whether that is in the present, the past, or the future.

Here are the forms. It is very common to omit the pronouns **vy**, **jy** etc with the imperfect subjunctive. They are nearly always omitted when the same grammatical subject is specified in another clause of the same sentence.

ben vy
bes jy or besta
bewgh why
be ev
bens y

be hy

be + noun subject

Colloquially we sometimes find the imperfect subjuntive of **bos** substituted for the present subjunctive. The we-forms are in any case identical.

'If only' wishes

We can use the imperfect subjunctive of **bos** to express a wish that is unlikely to be fulfilled or can no longer be fulfilled. For example **A pe unweyth dhèm eskelly!** which can mean either 'I wish I had wings!' or 'If only I'd had wings!' In such expressions the first word is **a**. This word meaning 'if' is confined to remote possibilities. It is followed by Fourth State mutation. Note how **unweyth** (literally 'once') in this construction means 'only'.

It is often possible to employ either a personal construction or to phrase the wish using invariable **a pe** followed by an infinitive construction or a **bos** construction. So the following all mean 'I wish you were stronger'.

A pes unweyth creffa!

A pe (or just Pe) unweyth te dhe vos creffa!

A pe (or just Pe) unweyth dha vos creffa!

A pe (or just Pe) unweyth y bosta creffa!

It is common in conversational Cornish to reduce **a pe unweyth** to just **pe unweyth** when it is used impersonally in this way.

For a negative 'if only' wish we may likewise use a personal or an impersonal construction. The negative equivalent of **a** is **na**, which is followed by Second State.

Here are a couple of examples.

Na ves unweyth pòr vysy!

I wish you weren't so busy!

Unweyth na ve my dhe viajya ganso dhe Wordhen!

If only I hadn't travelled with him to Ireland!

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

adamant m diamond, ankevy v forget, darlêsa v broadcast, dyswil v spoil, gow m lying (falsehood), in kerdh away (motion), kevarhewy v invest, scattya (also sqwattya) v smash, towl m plan (also throw)

Practys Onen warn Ugans

Exercise Twenty One

What do these 'if only' wishes mean?

A pen ny unweyth in Trûrû de! A pêns unweyth adamantys! Pe unweyth moy perthyans dhis! A pe unweyth mona lowr! Pe unweyth y dhe wolsowes! A pen vy unweyth le tew! A pe unweyth na ve gwerryans i'n bÿs! Pe unweyth hebma dhe vos an gwir! A pe unweyth y dhe brena pàn o iselha an pris! A pe unweyth my dhe wodhvos kyns ès kevarhewy!

Subjunctive of mydnas, gwil, godhvos, gallos

Originally every verb had separate present and imperfect forms. But many of them became indistinguishable as a result of sound-changes, and it is now best to think of Cornish verbs (except **bos**) as having a single subjunctive based on the original imperfect forms, sometimes with a few alternative forms that once belonged specifically to the present subjunctive.

Here are the subjunctive forms of mydnas, gwil, godhvos, gallos.

MYDNAS

mednen or mydnyf vy

mednes or mynhy jy

mydna *or* mynha ev mydna *or* mynha hy

mydna or mynha + noun subject

mednyn ny mednowgh why

mednons y

GODHVOS

gothfen vy

gothfes jy

gothfa ev gothfa hy

gothfa + noun subject

gothfen ny gothfowgh why

gothfens y

GWIL

gwrellen or gwryllyf vy

gwrelles or gwrylly jy

gwrella ev gwrella hy

gwrella + noun subject

gwrellen ny gwrellowgh why

gwrellons y

GALLOS

gallen vy

galles or gylly jy

galla ev galla hy

galla + noun subject

gallon ny gallowgh why

gallons y

It is very common to omit the pronouns **vy**, **jy** etc with the subjunctive. They are nearly always omitted when the same grammatical subject is specified in another clause of the same sentence. Some speakers pronounce the double letter l in the alternative subjunctive forms **gwryllyf**, **gwrylly**, **gylly** as lh, and this may be reflected in the spelling: **gwrylhyf** etc.

Negative 'if only' with subjunctive

We can use these subjunctives after [a] **pe na** to make negative 'if only' wishes when the verb of the wish is not **bos**.

Here are some examples.

Pe unweyth na vednes gwil hedna!

I wish you wouldn't do that!

Pe unweyth na wrella ev scattya pùpprës y garr!

If only he wouldn't crash his car every time!

Pe unweyth na wrella ev ankevy hy fedn bloodh!

If only he hadn't forgotten her birthday!

Practys Dew warn Ugans

Exercise Twenty Two

What do these 'if only' wishes mean?

A pe unweyth na vednes mos pòr venowgh in kerdh! Pe unweyth na vednewgh dyswil ow thowlow! Pe unweyth na wrellewgh debry kebmys chocklet kyns kydnyow! Pe unweyth na alla ev darlêsa kebmys gow dre vainys socyal. Pe unweyth na wothfens ple esoma trigys!

Saying 'important'

Some languages (German, for example) associate importance with weight. But in traditional Cornish the association is with *value*. We therefore generally render 'important' as **a bris** or **meur y bris**. The latter expression will change as required: **meur hy fris**, **meur aga fris** etc. **Pris** is used here in its sense of 'prize' rather than commercial price. When, however, we wish to say 'it is (was, will be) important' *to do something*, we employ a fixed expression **bysy yw** (**bysy o**, **bysy vëdh**) + verb-noun. **Bysy** in this sense is *only* found in this construction.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

auctoryta *m* authority, **gwel** *m* (open) field, **lybm** sharp, **naha** *v* deny (*also* refuse), **prest** all the time, **roos** *f* net, **sêson** *m* season, **spâss** *m* opportunity (*also* space), **udnya** *v* unite

in nes is a compound preposition used with nouns as an alternative to ogas dhe

Practys Try warn Ugans

Exercise Twenty Three

Yma Mêster Teague ow metya gans Mark kyns an kensa dohajëdh a bel droos i'n Êthves Bledhen.

Mêster Teague Now, Mark, pandr'yw dha borpos rag an bel droos i'n Termyn

nowyth-ma?

Mark Me a garsa bos capten an Kensa XI kepar dell en vy warleny.

Mêster Teague Hèn yw pòr dhâ. Saw res yw gwil spâss dhe re erel kefrës.

Nyns yw an parra lybm lowr in cres an gwel i'n tor'-ma. Tybys oma a ry soodh an capten dhe Neil Sullivan rag an gwary gèn an Nessa XI hedhyw, ha dhe'n kensa fyt a'n sêson de Merher

a dheu.

Mark Saw ny veu gôlyow Neil warleny ma's hanter ow nùmber vy!

Mêster Teague Bysy yw scorya. Ny yller naha. Ha ty yw crev in nes an roos.

Mès Neil a'n jeves talent rag restry cres an gwel, ha me a garsa

ry dhodho ena brâssa auctoryta.

Mark Na nyns usy ev ow côwsel Kernowek, saw very nebes geryow.

A pe pùb huny dhe wodhvos Kernowek, ha ny abyl dhana dhe

vos parra udnyes in udn tavas!

Mêster Teague Ny'm deur màn a hedna. Sleyneth orth an bel, codnek wàr an gwel, gwainya moyha gallon, ot an dra yw prest a bris.

Moyha gallon means 'as much as we can'. The construction is comparative adjective (or superlative in those few cases where a separate form exists) + present-future or imperfect of **gallos** (according to sense) in First State without a particle. But the subjunctive may optionally be employed when there is future reference.

Here are a few more examples.

Why a wrug gwelha gyllewgh.

You did the best you could.

An ky a vydn ponya scaffa gyll (galla).

The dog will run as fast as it can.

Gwra lebmel uhelha gyllyth (gylly, gylhy).

Jump as high as you can.

Tra is both a countable and an uncountable noun. So **ot an dra yw** means the same as **ot an pëth yw**, namely 'that's what is'. We can say **kebmys tra** or **kebmys taclow**, likewise **nebes tra** or **nebes taclow**, with much the same meaning in each case.

Taking care with cres

In Book Two, Lesson Thirteen we examined compound prepositions, and encountered **in cres** 'in the middle of'. It is one of those compound prepositions that are technically the first half of a genitive construction. Hence, for example, **in cres an gwel** 'in the middle of the field' or 'in [the] midfield'. But there are two words **cres** in Cornish. The other **cres** means 'peace', and **in cres** used without a following noun means 'in peace'. For instance, **gesowgh in cres** 'do not disturb'.

In English we may say 'in the middle' without specifying the middle of *what*. But in Cornish we should be very cautious about using an adverbial expression **i'n cres** with this meaning. It could very easily be heard as **in cres** 'in peace'. We should generally prefer to use the preposition, saying **in cres an dra**, **in cres an tyller / plâss, in cres anodhans** etc. Compare **an keth tra** or **an keth hedna** 'the same', avoiding confusion with **an keth** 'the slave' (Book Two, Lesson One).

Purpose clause

A purpose clause in English is one introduced by 'in order that', or by 'so that' (sometimes just 'so') when this phrase means the same thing. In old Latin-based grammar a purpose clause was called a 'final clause' but we generally avoid this name now because it depends on understanding an 'end' as a purpose, which is not the usual sense in modern English.

In Cornish a purpose clause is introduced by **rag may**. This is immediately followed by the verb in Fifth State. If the purpose clause is negative, we introduce it with **rag na** which is immediately followed by the verb in Second State. In either case, the verb must be in the *subjunctive*.

For verbs other than **bos**, we most commonly form the subjunctive in a purpose clause with **gallos**. But **gwil** is often employed in more formal Cornish. Idiomatically **mydnas** is used as well.

If the verb in the purpose clause is **bos**, we must also choose present subjunctive or imperfect subjunctive. We use the present subjunctive when the main verb of the sentence is present or future. We use the imperfect subjunctive when the main verb of the sentence is past.

Here are some examples.

Deus gans dha gothman nowyth rag may hallon y vetya.

Bring with your new friend so that we can meet him.

Y coodh dhyn prena shampên rag may whrella pùbonen gôlya hy spêda dhâ.

We should buy champagne so that everyone may celebrate her success.

Gwysk brodnlen dhe'n baby rag na vydna glavorya war y dhyllas glân.

Put a bib on the baby so he doesn't dribble on his clean clothes.

Ev a wrug trùssa sagh kyns ès mos dhe'n gwely, rag may fêns parys dhe dhybarth ternos avarr.

He packed a bag before going to bed, in order that they might be ready to leave first thing in the morning.

The subject of a **rag may** clause is usually different from the subject of the main verb, If there is no change of subject we mostly use just **rag** + verb-noun. But there is no alternative to a **rag na** clause.

In poetical language **rag** may be omitted, in which case the context must supply the idea of purpose.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

angra v anger, **arvrusy** v assess, **ascor** m produce, **caskergh** m campaign, **caus** m cause, **colonecter** m bravery (also heartiness), **dastesînya** v redesign, **godorrva** f interruption, **gov** m smith, **governans** m government, **helavarder** m eloquence, **kevadran** f faculty (at university), **lêdya** v lead, **martyr** m martyr, **merwel** v die, **ombredery** v consider, reflect upon, **onora** v honour, **paryster** m readiness, **pê** v pay, **pyssîn** m (= poll neyja; also fishpond), **revolûcyon** m revolution, **sant** m course, dish, **Scotland** Scotland, **serry**

v anger, **shyndya** *v* harm, **soudor** *m* soldier, **sowndya** *v* sound out, **tastya** *v* taste, **toll** *f* tollow tax (*also* toll), **whêldro** *f* revolution

Kervyans *m* means 'carving'. It needs a context. It may be used in the sense of sculpture. But also of a restaurant carvery.

Practys Peswar warn Ugans

Exercise Twenty Four

What do these Cornish sentences mean?

Ny a vydn merwel rag may hallowgh bêwa. Hy a lanwas an pyssîn rag may fydna an flehes neyja pùb jorna a'n hâv. An boosty a wrug dastesînya rol an vytel rag may whrella cliens tastya ascor gwir a Gernow in pùb sant. Yth esof vy dre vrâs ow mos dhe lyverva an gevadran rag na vo godorrva dhe'm studhyans. Res o cudha oll an kervyans treth rag na wrella an glaw aga shyndya.

Practys Pymp warn Ugans

Exercise Twenty Five

Yma Mêstres Rowe ow metya kensa tro gans class an strem Kernowek i'n Pympes Bledhen. Hy a garsa trouvya pandra wor an class solabrës a'n Gov, Michael Joseph. Hag arvrusy ableth an class ombredery an taclow a wharva i'n termyn eus passys. Inwedh, yma hy orth y wil rag may halla sowndya helavarder an class.

Mêstres Rowe	An vledhen o 1497. Ha'n mytern o an Seythves Harry. Ha prag y whrug kebmys Kernowyon kerdhes tryhans mildir dhe Loundres i'n dedhyow-na?
Kensa Scolor	Rag dysqwedhes nag o an mytern dâ gansans wàr neb cor.
Nessa Scolor	Rag dallath revolûcyon wàr y bydn.
Mêstres Rowe	In gwioneth? A wodhya nebes milyow a dus kebmyn gwil
	whêldro i'n vaner-na? Heb bos soudoryon?
Tressa Scolor	Serrys êns y. Ny garsens y pê tollow vëth dhe'n governans
	Sowsnek.
Danyel	Me a grës an Gernowyon dhe vos lel dhe'n mytern. Mès engrys
	êns awos an governans dhe gafos tollow a Gernow rag caskergh may fe tylys warbydn Scotland.
Mêstres Rowe	Ha prag y fydnyn ny perthy cov a'n wharvedhyans hedhyw
	whath, wosa lies lies bledhen?
Nessa Scolor	Rag onora martyrs a Gernow.
Tressa Scolor	Rag remembra nefra na dheu prow dhe Gernow mes a'n
	governans in Loundres.
Danyel	Dre rêson – martesen – ny dhe vos prowt a golonecter an Gov?

Gernow?

A'n paryster lêdya tus in caus gwiryon ha dhe les pùb huny a

Note that, though the verb must directly follow **rag may** or **rag na**, it is possible to put any noun subject of the purpose clause between **rag** and **may** / **na**.

This does however change the grammar. If the subject is plural, the verb after may / na must be changed to the third person plural (they) form. For instance, me a dhros sagh a has rag an flehes may hallons y boosa an ÿdhyn 'I brought a bag of seeds so that the children could feed the birds' (literally 'I bought a bag of seeds for the children that they might be able to feed the birds').

The same thing happens when we move a noun subject in front of **dell**. Compare **my** a **leverys dell esa an flehes ow qwary** with (more formal, but common) **my a leverys** an **flehes dell esens y ow qwary** 'I said that the children were playing'.

Lesson Whe

Lesson Six

Habitual imperfect of bos

In Book Two we learned the copula (short form) imperfect tense of **bos**, after encountering its commonest form **o** early in Book One. We learned the local (long form) imperfect tense too. Now we should note that **bos** also has an *habitual* imperfect tense. Here it is.

bedhen vy
bedhes jy
bedha ev
bedha hy
bedha + noun subject
bedhen ny
bedhewgh why
bedhens y

As usual, the pronouns **vy**, **jy** etc can be omitted. And, as always, it is exclusively the **ev** / **hy** forms that are used when the grammatical subject precedes the verb.

As usual, forms preceded by interrogative particle **a** or link particle **a** and negative forms introduced by negative particles **ny** and **na** will be in Second State; forms preceded by affirmative particle **y** will be in Fifth State.

The habitual imperfect tense of **bos** may be substituted for either the copula imperfect tense or the local imperfect tense when referring to an habitual state of affairs or an habitual action in the past. Compare the change *was* to *used to be* or *would be* in English. We also use the habitual imperfect tense when we are referring to 'future in the past'.

Here are some examples.

Sqwith vedhen vy pùb gordhuwher i'n dedhyow-na drefen ow soodh gales.

I used to be tired every evening in those days because of my difficult job.

Ev a vedha i'n gwely kyns deg eur solabrës, pùb nos heb faladow.

He would already be in bed by ten o'clock, every night without exception.

Y fedhen vy ow mos dhe'n tavern yn rêwlys kyns kydnyow de Sul pàn o dha vroder an ost ena.

I used to go to the pub regularly on Sundays before dinner when your brother was the landlord there.

Hy a leverys na vedha Kernowek tavas bew erna ve lies mil gowsor.

She said that Cornish would not be a living language until there were many thousands of speakers.

The last example also illustrates how the imperfect subjunctive of **bos** is used as a 'present subjunctive in the past'. Her actual words were "Ny vëdh Kernowek tavas bew erna vo lies mil gowsor."

Habitual imperfect tense of y'm beus

Here is the habitual imperfect tense of y'm beus. All quite predictable.

y'm bedha y' fedha y'n jevedha y's tevedha y'gan bedha y'gas bedha y's tevedha

And here are a couple of examples of its use in practice.

A'gas bedha gorras dhe'n scol?

Did you used to get a lift to school?

Hy a leverys sur na'gan bedha trial ewn.

She said we surely wouldn't get a fair trial.

Particle nans

The particle **nans** has the sense 'by now'. It is only used with verb forms **yw** and **o**. It can mean 'ago' when associated with something that happened in the past. It may correspond to a time phrase introduced in English by the preposition 'for'. Or there may be other English equivalents.

Here are some examples. You should study carefully the logic of the time relationship between the two parts of each of these sentences. And the tenses that are used to express those relationships. English is of limited help here. You must think in Cornish.

Me a dhalathas desky Kernowek nans yw dyw vledhen.

I began learning Cornish two years ago.

Nans yw pell te a wrug promys teg dhybm.

You made me a lovely promise a long time ago.

Nans yw termyn hir na wrug vy dha weles.

I haven't seen you for ages.

Nans o termyn hir na's gwelys hy.

It was long since I had beheld her.

Illustrating a high style

Me a wor côwsel Kernowek nans yw pell.

I've known how to speak Cornish for a long time now.

Th'eroma tregys in Kernow nanj ew oll ow bôwnans vy.

I've lived in Cornwall all my life.

Illustrating how nanj may replace nans in more colloquial registers

Cothman o va dhybm nans o lies bledhen alebma.

He had been my friend now for many years.

Y fedhens y ow qwary golf warbarth nans o termyn pell.

They had been used to playing golf together for a long time now.

The use of **nans** without some expression of time is regarded as archaic.

Crows Jesus nânj o parys, y êth dh'y ladha yn scon.

Now that Jesus's cross was ready,

they quickly proceeded to execute him.

(Passyon agan Arlùth, 160)

This example shows that **nans** may optionally be pronounced with the same vowel sound as in **brâs**, but the spelling **nânj** with diacritical mark is not standard.

Na fors

Na fors means 'no matter' in the sense 'it doesn't matter'. It can be used on its own or before a question word.

Here are some examples.

na fors ple whrug ev mos 'no matter where he went'

na fors peur fo an poyntyans 'no matter when the appointment will be'

na fors py fordh a vednowgh ûsya 'no matter which method you use'

Any verb will be subjunctive (present subjunctive in the case of **bos**) if it refers to the present or the future.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

a'n tu'vês from outside, external, a'y sav standing, stood, arethorieth f oratory, arfedhor m employer, compla (also campolla) v mention, cùntellyans m assembly, meeting (also collection), dadhla v discuss, debate, dalva f debate (also dispute), debâtya v debate, dydhemedhyans m divorce, dyscryjyk sceptical, God spêda dhis!

Good luck! **gwil mêstry a** master, **gwythres** *m* activity, **hùmbrank** *v* lead, **kesstrîf** *m* competition, **keworra** *v* add, **olas** *m* hearth, **ôstyas** *m* guest, **plêdya** *v* plead, argue, **plêsya** *v* please, **possybyl** possible, **practycya** *v* practise, **promyssya** *v* promise, **rêwlya** *v* control, **servys** *m* service, **sodhak** *m* officer, official, **styrya** *v* explain, **wardhegor** *m* teenager, **wordhy** worthy, **yowynkes** *m* youth

Practys Whe warn Ugans

Exercise Twenty Six

Perys Pentreath, tas Demelsa, yw sodhak orth Consel Kernow. Ev a wrug promyssya gwil cùssulyow dhe'n gowethas nowyth a'n tavas Kernowek.

Demelsa Agan kessedhek a vetyas de. Th'esen ny ow côwsel lowr, 'whrussyn

ervira very nebes. Saw colon Mêster Mundy yw tobm rag trevna

dadhlow. 'Wosta? Debâtya.

Perys Marth vëth. A nyns usy va lebmyn owth hùmbrank agas Adran

Sowsnek? Brian Mundy ha Cattern y wreg re beu cothmans dhèm nans yw pell alebma. Y fedhen vy ow vysytya aga chy, traweythyow,

warlergh an dydhemedhyans, pàn o taclow calassa dhèm.

Demelsa Dell na vydnyn ny talkya a hedna ...

Perys Dell yw gwir ... Now, y hyller gwil dyw ehen debâtyans. Kensa, in

kesstrîf gèn an scoloryon tredh anjy gà honen. Rag practycya arethorieth Kernowek. Na fors pan testednow. Kenyver tra a vo dhe les in mesk wardhegoryon. Nessa, gans arethoryon a'n tu'vês, neb a vëdh gelwys dhe'n Scol rag may hallons dadhla stât an Kernowek

hedhyw, orth an olas hag i'n bêwnans poblek.

Demelsa Eâ. Arethorieth a dal plêsya Mundy. Saw me a garsa cafos ôstysy wyw,

heb y weres eev, mara callam. A vydnys dhejy dones dhyn udn dro

martesen?

Perys Sur. Te a yll trevna dalva adro dhe'n Kernowek in whel ha servycyow

Consel Kernow – prag na? Ny allama plêdya warbydn ow arfedhor vy. Mès my a yll styrya pandr'yw possybyl heb cudyn brâs, ha compla gwythresow nag yw êsy màn dh'aga chaunjya. Dâ vëdh dadhla gans dew pò try ôstyas aral, ha'n Leur ow qwil qwestyons, ow keworra geryow. Nyns eus whans vëth dhybm bos a'm sav ow honen oll arâg

rûth a yowynkes dyscryjyk ha meur y dros!

Demelsa Dyscryjyk vedhons y – pàr hap. Meur aga thros – nâ, nefra. Ny vadnaf

alowa. Remember, me yw an caderyor.

Perys Wèl, rêwlya cùntellyans, yth yw sleyneth wordhy a wil mêstry abrës

anodho. God spêda dhis!

dhejy is the more emphatic form of **jy** – see Lesson Ten

Bones is an alternative form of **bos**; **mones** is an alternative form of **mos**; and **dones** is an alternative form of **dos**. Some speakers are rather fond of these forms; but others

regard them as an affectation. Note the alternatives are not used after prepositions, and **bones** may not introduce indirect statement. The alternative forms are occasionally useful to help the rhythm of a sentence or to give greater prominence to the word.

Dos had two further alternatives forms, **devos** and **devones**, but these are not generally found in revived Cornish.

Dalva 'dispute' or 'debate' is an example of suffix **va** (essentially, 'place' for something) operating to yield a more abstract sense. There are many such instances: **cabûlva** 'medley' or 'muddle', **diankva** 'escapism', **trailva** 'transition', etc. In **dyberthva** 'distinction' (*also* hospital 'ward') we see an alternative form of **dybarth**.

Contrast **gwil mêstry a** 'master (something)' with **gwil mêstry wàr** 'dominate (someone)'.

Imperfect of mydnas, gwil

Most verbs possess an inflected imperfect tense that is confined almost entirely to literature (poetry and, to a lesser extent, prose). We shall learn it in Lesson Twelve. Meanwhile we may note there are just four verbs that have an imperfect tense frequently encountered in ordinary registers. These are **mydnas**, **gwil**, **godhvos**, **gallos**. We learned the imperfect tense of **godhvos** and **gallos** in Book One. Here are all the imperfect forms of the other two verbs.

MYDNAS	GWIL
mydnen vy	gwren vy
mydnes jy	gwres jy
mydna ev	gwre ev
mydna hy	gwre hy
mydna + noun subject	gwre + noun subject
mydnen ny	gwren ny
mydnewgh why	gwrewgh why
mydnens y	gwrêns y

As usual, we may omit the pronouns **vy**, **jy** etc. **Gwren ny** and **gwrewgh why** could equally be present-future tense or imperfect tense, so they must be used carefully in context to ensure the meaning is clear.

As usual, forms preceded by interrogative particle **a** or link particle **a** and negative forms introduced by negative particles **ny** and **na** will be in Second State; forms preceded by affirmative particle **y** will be in Fifth State.

It is worth observing that e in the ending **ewgh** of the imperfect tense is quite unstable. It has a tendency to shift to **owgh** in words of more than one syllable. Compare

godhyowgh instead of original **godhyewgh** – for **godhyos** we prefer the first spelling because in that instance no confusion with the present tense can arise.

We can use the imperfect of **gwil** as an alternative way to form the imperfect tense for other verbs. So for example **yth esen vy ow prena croust i'n popty** 'I was buying a snack at the bakery' and **me a vedha ow prena an croust i'n popty** 'I used to buy a snack at the bakery' can both be expressed instead as **me a wre prena croust i'n popty**. This is however a literary construction; it is rare in conversational Cornish.

The imperfect of **gwil** can express a past habitual sense. For example, **ow thas a wre gortos an bùss obma pùb myttyn** 'my father used to wait here for the bus every morning'.

In idiomatic Cornish you can express a past habitual sense for *any* verb by employing the formula **me a wrug ûsya** + verb-noun. For example, **Mabm a wrug ûsya dos ha vysytya**, **mès hy yw lebmyn re glâv a'y fakel mellow rag mos in mes a'n chy** 'Mum used to come visiting, but nowadays she's too ill with her arthritis to leave the house'.

We also employ the imperfect tenses of mydnas and gwil to form a 'future in the past' for other verbs. For example, y a lavaras tell vydnens y encressya pris an ragpren 'they said they would increase the subscription price'. What they actually said was "Ny a vydn encressya pris an ragpren." Or hy a redyas an hens horn dell wre astel ober nessa seythen 'she read that the railway would be on strike next week'. The words she actually read were "An hens horn a wra astel ober nessa seythen."

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

Dowr Cober the River Cober, **gwarak** *f* arch (*also* bow), **hës** *m* length, **hirder** *m* length, **leek** local, **mêter** *m* metre (length), **Nans Agolen** Nancegollan, **ponsfordh** *f* viaduct, **Pras** Praze, **pryva** private, **sawya** *v* conserve, **tro vian** *f* excursion, **vysytyor** *m* visitor

Practys Seyth warn Ugans

Exercise Twenty Seven

Nans yw termyn pell yth esa gorsaf hens horn in Hellës. Y fedha an trainow ow sevel in Nans Agolen ha Pras, ha'n lînen leek ow jùnya dhe'n hens brâs usy inter Trûrû ha Penzans. An dhesînoryon a wodhya, pàn wrussons y tôwlel towl a'n lînen, fatell wre ponsfordh dres Dowr Cober kemeres radn larj a'n bojet. Hirder an 'Lowertown Viaduct'-ma yw 114 mêter hag y's teves whe gwarak.

An lînen a veu degës in 1962. I'n jëdh hedhyw yma cowethas pryva rag sawya an lînen, ha bys i'n eur-ma yth yw nebes hës restorys, ha hebma owth alowa dhe vysytyoryon gwil tro vian warnodho.

Sawya means 'conserve' with a direct object; but as we learned in Book Two the meaning is 'recover (after illness)' when the verb is used without an object.

Saying 'stand'

Contrast **bos a'm sav** in Exercise 26 with **sevel** in Exercise 27. **Sevel** is an *eventive* verb meaning 'stand' in the sense of 'taking up a standing position', which can sometimes be the equivalent of 'come to a standstill, stop'. **Bos a'y sav** is a *stative* concept: to *be* standing or stood'.

More about bys

The preposition bys 'up to, until' occurs with dy '[to] there', either as bys dy or bys ty (compare ogasty 'almost'), meaning 'to that place' or 'up to that point'. Likewise bys obma 'up to this point'. It occurs in the fixed phrase bys nefra 'for ever'; and its older equivalents bys vycken, bys venary and bys venytha. And it forms the compound conjunctions bys pàn and bys may, both 'until'. Its use before a numeral is particularly common with clock times. For example, gorta bys peder eur! 'wait till four o'clock!'

Also common are the fixed expressions **bys i'n eur-ma** 'up to now, until now' and **bys i'n eur-na** 'until then'. The phrase *bys lebmyn* is occasionally encountered in revived Cornish, but this is an over-literal translation of English 'until now' and is best avoided.

Bys pedn may be used instead of rag to express duration. For instance, mil bens a vëdh lowr bys pedn tremis 'a thousand pounds will last for three months'.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

chalynj *m* challenge, **Chy an Kenwerth** *m* The Chamber of Commerce, **comodyta** *m* commodity (*also* facility), **cosmer** *m* customer, **drog-aqwytya** *v* be ungrateful, **experyens** *m* experience, **feth** *f* fact, **gedyans** *m* guidance, **heweres** helpful, **kestalkya** *v* have a chat, **laha** *m* law, **launchya** *v* launch, **mentêna** *v* maintain, keep, **myssyon** *m* mission, **profyt** *m* profit, **project** *m* project, **radyô** *m* radio, **sort** *m* sort, kind, **ternos vyttyn** next / tomorrow morning, **trevna** *v* organize, **unverhe** *v* agree unanimously

cows may be used as a verb-noun colloquially instead of côwsel

Practys Eth warn Ugans

Exercise Twenty Eight

Applying the rule of sequence of tenses, convert each of the following direct statements into an indirect statement beginning with **An radyô a dherivys fatell** 'It was reported on the radio that ...' Once the sentences have been converted, what do they mean?

An penvenyster a vydn vysytya Kernow nessa seythen. Y fëdh nessa myssyon NASA parys dhe launchya scon. Prîsyow an hens horn a wra cressya unweyth arta. Udn lyverva moy a vydn degea kyn pedn an vledhen. Y whra glaw ternos vyttyn.

Practys Naw warn Ugans

Exercise Twenty Nine

Yma Elen ha Powl ow kescôwsel a'n Gowethas nowyth mayth yw Demelsa caderyor anedhy.

Elen Demelsa a wrug pesy orth Perys a dhos dhe onen a'n dadhlow a garsa

hy trevna. Martesen y hyllyth dhejy profya neppëth a vëdh heweres

dhedhy.

Powl Mos dhe dhalva i'n scol?

Elen Nyns eus otham a hedna in gwrioneth. Ty a yll gwil dhedhy kestaf

gans Chy an Kenwerth. Rag may halla hy whythra orth perthynas an

tavas dhe vÿs an negys.

Powl Bÿs an negys yw bÿs an profyt. Ha cales yw cafos profyt in mes a'n

Kernowek. Comodyta nyns yw. Saw bysy yw mentêna an cosmers yn contentys, ha cows Kernowek in negys an laha pàn vo dâ gans an

cliens, hèn yw poynt a brow dhe bùb atorny, heb mar.

Elen Ytho gwra kestalkya gensy hy. Yma experyens dhis a'n sort a lever

meur. Te a wor na garsen ny mos dhe gesstrîf troblus gans Perys. Mès sur oma na vydn Demelsa drog-aqwytya mar kemerta les in hy froject;

tra a vëdh chalynj brâs dhe vowes nag yw ma's whêtek bloodh.

Powl Seytek nessa mis. Y fëdh tevysak kyns ès ny dhe vos parys dhe'n feth.

Saw unverhës on ny. Ry tabm gedyans a vëdh vas. Tava scav.

Predicative **yn**

We have learned that **yn** + Fifth State mutation makes an adverb out of an adjective. This adverb usually expresses the manner of the action or state of the verb. But it sometimes shows the *outcome* of the verb. We can see this usage in **mentêna an cosmers yn contentys** which means 'keeping the customers happy'. In theory it could equally mean 'happily keeping the customers'; the context tells us the first meaning is the one intended.

Talking about lawyers

'Solicitor' is either **atorny** or **laghyas** (**laghyades** if specifically female). 'Barrister' is either **dadhelor** (**dadhelores** if specifically female), literally 'debater', or more precisely **barr-laghyas** (**barr-laghyades**). Idiomatically, when either of these is definite ('the solicitor' or 'the barrister') we can also say **benyn an laha** or **den an laha**.

Pronunciation of suffix us

Note the similarity of **troblus** 'troublesome' and **troblys** 'troubled'. The latter is the verbal adjective formed to verb **trobla** 'trouble'. It is customary to retain the old liprounded pronunciation of u in the adjectival suffix **us** when it would otherwise sound exactly like the ending **ys** of the verbal adjective.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

cùssulyadores *f* advisor (female), **dysplegya** *v* develop (*also* unfold), **Esel Seneth** (ES) *m* Member of Parliament, **metyans** *m* meeting, **novelyth** *m* novelist, **polytyk** political, **prydyth** *m* poet

Practys Deg warn Ugans

Exercise Thirty

Dhe: Mêster Mundy, Hùmbrynkyas Adran an Sowsnek Demelsa Pentreath, Wheffes Class

Lowen oma dhe dherivas Sûsan Hendry, cùssulyadores dhe'n ES ny, ha Tybalt Angwin, prydyth ha novelyth brâs y hanow i'n Kernowek, a rug agria dos dhe'n kensa metyans a'gan Cowethas nowyth. Sûsan a vedn cowsa (heb mar in Kernowek) a savla an tavas in bêwnans polytyk Kernow. Mêster Angwin a ra radna nebes geryow dro'n lien Gernowek ha fatl'ell bos dysplegys.

Sur oma why dhe wolcùbma an ôstysy-ma in vor' vo gweff teg.

Alson Combellack Pendescadores

cowsa is another colloquial alternative to côwsel

Lesson Seyth

Lesson Seven

Irrealis

There are two ways of expressing a conditional sentence, depending on how we formulate what is technically known as the *protasis* – that is, the part of the sentence that is introduced by a conjunction meaning 'if'. (The technical name of the part of the sentence expressing the outcome of the condition is the *apodosis*.) So far we have only encountered conditional sentences in which *indicative* tenses appear in the protasis. We call such conditional sentences 'real'.

Here are some examples of real conditional sentences.

Referring to the present

Mars yw hedna gwir, soweth ny yllyn ny gwil tra vëth rag chaunjya an dra.

If that's true, there's unfortunately nothing we can do to change it.

Referring to the future

Mar mydn an howl shînya avorow, ny a wra mos dhe'n treth.

If the sun shines tomorrow, we'll go to the beach.

Referring to the past

Mars o an pris deg pens, y feu marhas dhâ heb dowt.

If it cost ten pounds, that was definitely a bargain.

Mixing the times

Cabmwonys veu dos obma mar mydnys croffolas heb hedhy.

It was a mistake to come here if you're going to complain constantly.

The other way of expressing a conditional sentence uses a *subjunctive* verb in the protasis. We call such conditional sentences 'unreal'.

Here are the same examples presented as 'unreal' (also called 'irrealis').

Referring to the present

Mar pe hedna gwir, soweth ny alsen ny gwil tra vëth rag chaunjya an dra.

If that were true, there would unfortunately be nothing we could do to change it.

Referring to the future

Mar mydna an howl shînya avorow, ny a vensa mos dhe'n treth.

If the sun were to shine tomorrow, we would go to the beach.

Referring to the past

Mar pe an pris deg pens, y fia marhas dhâ heb dowt.

If it had cost ten pounds, that would definitely have been a bargain.

Mixing the times

Cabmwonys via dos obma mar qwrelles croffal heb hedhy.

It would have been a mistake to come here if you were going to complain constantly.

From these examples you can see that irrealis is the expression of a condition and its outcome as something either contradicted by the actual facts or as something that might well be so contradicted – that is, as something that is only a remote possibility.

One can also mix unreal with real, though this is not very common. In the following sentence, for instance, the indicative in the second part emphasizes the real shock that would result from fulfilment of the remote condition.

Mar pe hedna gwir, dhana Sows a'n Sowson ov vy.

If that were true, then I'm a Dutchman (literally 'a Saxon of the Saxons', a trueblood Saxon).

Conditional tense

We already know enough about the subjunctive to make the protasis of an unreal conditional sentence. We must now learn the conditional tense, which is always used in the *apodosis* of such a sentence. Historically, the conditional was an indicative tense with 'pluperfect' meaning. But this usage died out, and should not be employed in modern Cornish unless one is deliberately writing in an archaic style, perhaps for poetical effect.

Here are the conditional tenses of **bos**, **mydnas**, **gwil**, **godhvos** and **gallos**. The conditional tenses of **mydnas** and **gwil** are used interchangeably to form the conditional tense of every other verb, except in high literary registers.

BOS	MYDNAS	GWIL
bien vy	mensen vy	gwrussen vy
bies jy	menses jy	gwrusses jy
bia ev	mensa ev	gwrussa ev
bia hy	mensa hy	gwrussa hy
bia + noun subject	mensa + noun subject	gwrussa + noun subject
bien ny	mensen ny	gwrussen ny
biewgh why	mensewgh why	gwrussewgh why
biens y	mensens y	gwrussens y

GODHVOS GALLOS

gothvien vy galsen vy gothvies jy galses jy gothvia ev galsa ev gothvia hy galsa hy

gothvia + noun subject galsa + noun subject

gothvien ny galsen ny gothviewgh why galsewgh why gothviens y galsens y

The conditional tense of mydnas is often spelled with y instead of e in the first syllable, especially in literature. All the forms of mydnas and gallos may alternatively be pronounced and spelled with j instead of s: menjen vy etc, galjen vy etc. The conditional tense of godhvos is rarely encoutered except in formal writing. The spelling is merely a convention: the pronunciation of the v is identical to the f employed for the subjunctive forms.

As usual, the pronouns **vy**, **jy** etc can always be omitted. And as always it is exclusively the **ev** / **hy** forms that are used when the grammatical subject precedes the verb.

As usual, forms preceded by interrogative particle **a** or link particle **a** and negative forms introduced by negative particles **ny** and **na** will be in Second State; forms preceded by particle **y** will be in Fifth State.

In Cornish we rely entirely on context to work out whether an unreal conditional sentence refers to the present, the future or the past, or to a mix of times. It is therefore very important to ensure the context is clear.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

arâg dorn (*also* **dhyrag dorn**) beforehand, previously, **betraya** v betray, **clerhe** v clarify, explain, **crefter** m strength, **dres otham** unnecessary, **goheles** v avoid, **trest** m trust

We already know **fol** *m* fool. The word is also an adjective meaning 'foolish'.

Practys Udnek warn Ugans

Exercise Thirty One

What do these Cornish sentences mean? As there is *insufficient* context here to know whether they refer to the present, the future or the past, you can experiment with different translations to strengthen your understanding of how 'open' the Cornish sentences are in this respect.

Mar pe dôwysys dhe'n parra, ev a vensa dry moy crefter dhe gres an gwel. Hebma mar cothfes, te a vensa godhvos (te a wothvia) an udn dra yw moyha y bris. Me a vensa prena pows nowyth mar pe dhybm mona lowr. Me a wrussa mos dhe'n dre mar pe an gewar gwell. Mar pen ny ervirys arâg dorn, ny a alsa goheles dadhel dres otham moy adhewedhes. Mar mednyn agria, y whrussen ny betraya y drest. Mar carses gwil gweres dhybm in gwir, ny venses profya cùssul fol a'n par-na. Mar kylly clerhe dha borpos, y fia hedna êsya rag pùb huny. My a via moy cosel mar pewgh unweyth moy cortes. Mar pe an dra unweyth ges ny oll a vensa wherthyn.

Unweyth means 'only' in the protasis of an unreal conditional sentence, just as it does for 'if only' wishes.

More about **me a garsa**

We know that **me a garsa** means 'I wish to' or 'I want to' with a verb-noun. Although this too is technically a conditional tense, we treat it as a separate idiom. It is so common that **garsowgh** has replaced more formally correct **garsewgh** as one of the forms we use in this sense.

In colloquial Cornish **me a vensa** can be employed in the same way as **me a garsa**.

We have learned that **me a garsa** does not change to reflect time ('want to', 'wanted to', 'will want to', etc). It may be employed in the apodosis of a conditional sentence, real or unreal; and in the protasis of a real conditional sentence. When determining the precise meaning context is all.

In the protasis of an *unreal* conditional sentence, the subjunctive of **mydnas** may take the place of **me a garsa** in a literary style, while colloquially we can use the imperfect subjunctive of **bos** with a verbal adjective such as **plegys** or **whensys**.

In order to say 'I would love' someone or something as opposed to 'I want to' do something, we can use **kerys via**, as in this example:

Kerys via hy genef, pynag a vo wharvedhys.

I would love her (literally 'loved would she be by me'), come what may.

Conditional tense without explicit protasis

In English we often use a conditional tense with a protasis only implied, not stated. For example, we may say 'it *would* be a good idea' to do something, meaning it would be considered a good idea if anyone thought about it.

Cornish does not confine the conditional tense only to sentences comprising both protasis and apodosis. As you see from the above example **Kerys via genef**, **pynag a vo wharvedhys**. It is however unusual in good Cornish to employ the conditional tense when a sentence comprises only a single clause referring to the present or the

future. In this circumstance a future tense is generally preferred. So the best equivalent of the short sentence 'That would be a good idea!' is **Y** fëdh hedna tybyans dâ!

When we do find the conditional tense in such a sentence, it most naturally refers to the past. So if we say **Y** fia hedna tybyans dâ! after all, it will generally mean 'That would have been a good idea!'

Words for 'if'

We have learned that **a** means 'if' in 'if only' wishes. We may also use **a** 'if' as an alternative to **mar** 'if' in unreal conditional sentences. But **a** has a literary feel away from 'if only' wishes. It is however combined with **mar** to form composite **mara** 'if'. This variant is found in all registers, spoken and written; and may also be used in affirmative real conditional sentences, and in indirect questions. All three words: **a**, **mar**, **mara** cause Fourth State mutation of the following verb.

Changes to words before a vowel in **bos** / **mos**

Before a vowel in forms of either **bos** or **mos** particles **na** and **ny** and conjunctions **erna**, **mar** and **mara** become respectively **nag** and **nyns** (*or* **nynj**) and **ernag**, **mars**, **maras**. Contrast conjunction **na** 'nor', which *optionally* becomes **nag** before *any* word beginning with a vowel. We have already come across a lot of this rule in practice. For completeness we should also note that particle **re** becomes **res** (*or* **rej**) before a vowel in forms of **mos**.

Negative protasis in unreal conditional sentence

The negative protasis of an unreal conditional sentence can be introduced by mar na. We may also employ na without preceding mar. In both cases na functions as the negative of a 'if'. But this na in a personal construction without reinforcing mar belongs only to poetical registers, save for a few more or less fixed phrases. Na in an *impersonal* construction is however common in everyday Cornish for verbs other than bos. That is, we employ invariable na ve 'if it were not [the case that]', followed by an infinitive construction.

Most Cornish speakers today prefer **mar ny** to **mar na**. It is an authentic alternative usage. We do not employ **mara** before either **na** or **ny**.

Here are some examples.

Mar ny (na) ve an gewar mar uthyk, ny a via mes a'n chy hag ow qwary pel droos. If the weather weren't so awful, we would be outside playing football.

Mar ny (na) ven vy mar hel, scon y fies mar vohosak avell Job wàr an deylek. If I weren't so generous, soon you wouldn't have a penny to your name.

Na vêns y, me a via gyllys oll dhe goll.

If it were not for them I'd be completely lost.

Na ve kenderow vy dhe apperya i'n kyffewy, scant ny via hireth anodho.

If my cousin were not to turn up to the party he'd hardly be missed.

Na ve hy dhe dherivas orthyf, nefra ny wrussen y wodhvos (ny'n gothvien).

If she hadn't told me, I'd never have known.

Na ve an kyttryn dhe dhos i'n very prës-na, ny a via budhys in dadn law.

If the bus hadn't arrived at just that moment, we'd have been drenched by the rain.

Practys Dêwdhek warn Ugans

Exercise Thirty Two

How would you put the following outburst into good Cornish? You will have to use a dictionary like *Gerlyver Kescows*. And some ingenuity! Remember that a good translation into Cornish will always render the substance of what is being said in an authentically Cornish way.

If only he wasn't such a wimp! If he had the courage to call her and say he was wrong and that they must somehow try again, because he loves her, and he acted like a fool, then everything could be put back together. I'm sure of it. But he won't call her. She'd probably call him if she wasn't so stubborn. If I talked to her ... Do you think? Maybe she'd listen. If only I knew what to do! What would *you* do if you were in my place?

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

aberveth inside, An Stâtarhow pl The Treasury, anella v breathe, attendya v pay attention (to), awen f (delightful) inspiration, berrheans m abridgement, précis (also abbreviation), brës m mind, cader f chair (especially of elegance or authority), cessya v cease, clem m claim, crefhe v strengthen, cùntell v gather, degador m vehicle, democratieth f democracy, desmygyans m imagination, determya v determine, decide, dyffrans m difference (also adjective 'different'), dylla v publish (also emit), Englond (= Pow an Sowson), ertach m heritage, essens m essence, gwlasegor m statesman, politician, honensys m identity, lyhariv m minority, moyhariv m majority, mynoryta m minority, novel m novel, oxygen m oxygen, patron m pattern, pêmont m payment, polytygieth f politics, prydydhieth f poetry, representya v represent, rychys m wealth, richness, selvenek basic, fundamental, seneth m parliament, versyon m version, voys m voice, wostallath at first

in gwiryoneth is an alternative form of in gwrioneth

We know the verb **sensy** in its primary meaning 'hold'. It is also used to mean 'consider' something to have a particular quality. **Gallos** is used as a masculine noun to mean 'power, ability'.

Practys Tredhek warn Ugans

Exercise Thirty Three

Cowethas an Tavas Kernowek a gùntellas dhe'n kensa treveth in scol Demelsa, ha hobma i'n gader.

Otta versyon cot a'n geryow a leverys Sûsan Hendry.

"Agan tavas yw, dowt vÿth, a bris brâs avell ertach. Mès why a wor fatell usy an moyha rann a'n poblans in Kernow ow kêwsel Sowsnek heb godhvos an Kernowek, saw geryow bohes aga nùmber. Whel an polytygor yw gul gwythres dhe les oll an gowethas. Gwitha ertach – hèn yw dhe les an gowethas. Goslowes orth lev pùb mynoryta – th'yw dhe les an gowethas in ketelma. Mès gul gwythres abarth an lyhariv warbynn an moyhariv, pò heb attendya an moyhariv – nâ – democratieth ny vÿdh hemma. Gwethysy on ny, an wlasegoryon, dhe wiryow selvenek an lyhariv, heb mar. Saw pùb termyn yth yw res determya py gwiryow a vÿdh sensys yn selvenek, hag yma opynyons ledan aga dyffrans adro dhe'n qwestyon-ma. Nefra ny vÿdh mona lowr rag pùptra. Res yw convedhes a ble ma'n mona ow tos: tollow leek in Kernow, pêmons ajy dhe'n Stâtarhow in Loundres. Ha ny yller surhe pùpprÿs in lahys rag oll Englond na vo caletter vÿth rag cowsoryon a'n Kernowek. Bytegyns, kenyver Esel Seneth rag bro a Gernow yw voys i'n Seneth may halla clêmys an Kernowek bos clêwys."

Ha otta berrheans a'n pëth a veu arethyes gans Tybalt Angwin.

"Nyns yw polytygieth kebmys hy bern, dell hevel dhèm, in gwiryoneth. An tavas bew yma yn town aberverth i'gan lies teylu, i'gan lies perthynas personek, i'gan brës ha'gan preder. Radn a'gan honensys yw gàn tavas, na fors pana gowntnans a vo dhe'n re usy ow menystra an wlas. Yth esof ow screfa prydydhieth in Kernowek rag na woram cachya essens an bêwnans marnas dredhy. Hag yth esof ow screfa novelys awos bos otham crefhe an tavas avell degador tybyans a bùb ehen, otham gorra rychys in y allos representya an bÿs dell eson ny Kernowyon orth y weles, otham provia patronys dhe seul a garsa cessya heb scodhya i'ga desmygyans wàr an Sowsnek. Lien yw oxygen. Gwrewgh anella myns a wrug vy dylla. Wolcùm owgh. Ha gèn hedna, martesen, re gaffowgh awen rag dry gàs talent agas honen ha screfa taclow moy, taclow gwell, taclow marthys."

Y wharva dadhel yn fen warlergh an dhew bresentyans. In Kernowek. Pan dadhel a yllowgh why gwil a'n dyvers poyntys in pùb areth? Wostallath in Kernowek. Hag in Sowsnek kefrës.

Susan Hendry does not pre-occlude. Consistent with this kind of Cornish is her use of **gul** (pronounced with rounded u) instead of **gwil**; her preference for **vÿdh**, **vÿth**, **pùpprÿs** rather than **vëdh**, **vëth**, **pùpprës**; and her choice of **kêwsel** instead of **côwsel**, **goslowes** instead of **golsowes**, **clêwes** instead of **clôwes**.

Tybalt Angwin, on the other hand, displays a style that is rooted in fairly colloquial Cornish (screfa rather than scrifa for instance, woram instead of woraf, and gèn, gàn, gàs in place of gans, agan, agas). But the Cornish is nonetheless elevated for the occasion. For example re gaffowgh: there is a poetical flavour to particle re expressing a wish with subjunctives of verbs other than bos – see Lesson Eight for all the subjunctive forms of cafos.

Cessya can be followed directly by a verb-noun. But **cessya heb** + verb-noun is more idiomatic.

Men 'vigorous' is rare as an adjective outside poetry. In prose we typically use the adverbial form **yn fen**, which is common.

Various meanings of seul

We already know **py seul** 'how much' or 'how many'. We have encountered **myns a** 'everthing that' previously. Parallel with it is **seul a** which means 'everyone who'. And **seul** is followed by a comparative adjective or adverb in Second State in expressions like **seul voy y whilaf hy flêsya**, **dhe le revrons a dhysqwa dhybm** 'the more I try to please her, the less respect she shows me.' There is also an unrelated masculine noun **seul** meaning 'heel'.

Lesson Eth

Lesson Eight

Subjunctive of cafos, dos, mos, ry

caffons y

We have learned the inflected subjunctives of **bos** (two tenses), **mydnas**, **gwil**, **godhvos** and **gallos**. Only four other verbs have inflected subjunctives that are used outside of literature and a few fixed phrases. Here they are.

deffons y

CAFOS DOS caffen or kyffyf vy deffen or dyffyf vy deffes or dyffy jy caffes or kyffy jy caffa ev deffa ev caffa hy deffa hy caffa + noun subject **deffa** + noun subject caffen or kyffen ny deffen ny caffowgh or kyffowgh why deffowgh why

MOS RY
ellen or yllyf vy rollen vy
elles or ylly jy rolles jy
ella ev rolla or ro

ella ev rolla or roy ev ella hy rolla or roy hy

ella + noun subject rolla or roy + noun subject ellen ny rollen ny

ellowgh why ellons y rollowgh why

chons y

As usual, the pronouns **vy**, **jy** etc can always be omitted.

Take care with some forms of gallos and mos

In some colloquial pronunciations, forms of **gallos** that have **a** or **y** as the first syllable vowel are pronounced (and sometimes spelled) with **e** instead. For example, we may encounter **A allama gwil hebma?** 'Can I do this?' as 'Ellama gwil hebma? This sound-change makes a few forms of **gallos** identical with forms of **mos**. Indeed, even without the sound-change **ylly** could be interpreted as the 'he/she' form of the imperfect tense of **gallos** or the you (singular) subjunctive form of either **gallos** or **mos**. In practice, you tend to find that speakers who make the sound-change do not use the inflected subjunctive of **mos** at all.

Conditional with mar teffen vy

In Book Two we learned the formula **mar teuma ha** etc + verb-noun as a way of formulating the protasis of a real conditional sentence. The more formal option **mar teuv vy ha** or just **mar teuv ha** is also available. The corresponding way to build the protasis of an unreal conditional sentence is **mar teffen vy ha** etc + verb-noun. **Mara** may be substituted for **mar** in the *real* formula but is not used in the unreal one. And **a** 'if' does not occur in this construction at all.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

compes straight, right (*also* accurate), **dyghtya** v treat, **fyttya** v fit, **gober** m wage, salary, **merkyl** m miracle, **omwil** v pretend to be, **taxy** m taxi

Practys Peswardhek warn Ugans

Exercise Thirty Four

What do these Cornish sentences mean?

Mara teuva ha govyn kerdhes ganso in mes, omwra cales dhe gafos. Yth esof ow tanvon hebma dhis rag may hylly godhvos. A pes unweyth ow qwil neppëth vas! Mar kyffy moy gober, fatla venses y spêna? Mar teffons ha gwainya, y fia merkyl brâs! Na ve an skyjyow-ma dhe'm fyttya yn perfeth, ny venjen aga frena. Gas ny dhe gemeres taxy mar pëdh otham. Mars ellowgh compes dhe bedn an strêt, why a alsa gweles an gorsaf dhyragowgh. A cothfen, y fynsen vy derivas. Mar rollen ny mil bens dhodho ev warleny, a wrussewgh y dhyghtya ken fordh?

Conditional tense in protasis

Occasionally a conditional tense occurs in the protasis of a conditional sentence instead of the subjunctive. This phenomenon is becoming frequent in English. In Cornish it should be treated as very exceptional. We would usually hear, for instance, **lowen vien vy mar qwrella an kyttryn dos adermyn** 'I'd be happy if the bus were to come on time' or 'I'd have been happy if the bus had come on time' (depending on context). But we might possibly encounter **lowen vien vy mar qwrussa an kyttryn dos adermyn** just as we might these days hear 'I'd be happy if the bus *would* come on time' or 'I'd have been happy if the bus *would have* come on time' in English.

Inflected conditional tenses of other verbs

Conditional tenses of many verbs can be encountered in literature written in a high register. But conditional tenses apart from those specifically taught here are barely used at all in *everyday* Cornish, spoken or written. If you are unsure how a particular inflected conditional tense is formed, you should not hesitate to check in a reference book of grammar.

Negative exhortations

To express a negative exhortation, or a strong negative wish, we employ **bydnar re** + subjunctive. The present subjunctive in the case of **bos**; and we may use available future-reference alternatives in the subjunctive of other verbs. As usual, particle **re** is followed by Second State of all verb except **bos**.

Here are some examples.

Bydnar re bo caus a vresel 'tredhon!

May it not become a bone of contention between us!

It is a Bretonism to employ **bresel** in the sense 'war'; the proper word for 'war' is **gwerryans**.

Ha bydnar re dheffes arta!

And I hope you never come back!

Bydnar re vednowgh drog-gerya den marow!

You shouldn't speak ill of the dead!

Bydnar re brederhy a'n dra!

Don't think of it for one moment!

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

ascoryans *m* production, **costya** *v* cost, **cùssulya warbarth** consult, **doctour** *m* doctor (PhD, MD, etc), **gerednow** *pl* gobbledygook (*also* banter), **hangya** *v* hang, **hewelder** *m* visibility, **kemysky** *v* mix, **kettesten** *f* context, **Lester Noy** *m* Noah's Ark, **lyvryk** *m* booklet, **realystek** realistic, **teknegyl** technical, **trailyans** *m* translation (*also* turning)

Practys Pymthek warn Ugans

Exercise Thirty Five

Yma Mêster Mundy ow cùssulya warbarth a'n qwestyon py gwary a vëdh dôwysys hevleny rag an Seythves hag Êthves Bledhydnyow may hallons y performya ino. Tybyans Mêster Mundy yw gwil ascoryans a *Lester Noy*, radn *Origo Mundi* a'n Ordinalia, in trailyans Sowsnek scrifys gans Alan M. Kent.

Mêster Mundv	Fatl'vw d	lha vreus i	v. Demels	a. a'm tvl	bvans-ma?	'Meal	nevel

hewelder ertach an tavas dhe vos scodhys ganso i'n Scol. Hag y fëdh spâss lowr rag dry mûsyk ha dauns dhe'n performans.

Demelsa Wèl, eâ gwir. Ha pòr dhâ yw genef an trailyans a wrug Doctour

Kent. Mès a nyns yw dieth na vëdh presentys in Kernowek?

Mêster Mundy Res yw dhyn predery realystek, Demelsa. Ny wor an moyhariv

Kernowek, na lies flogh na lies aga theylu.

Demelsa A ny yll nebes Kernowek bos kemyskys ino?

Mêster Mundy Raglavar martesen. Yn kensa in Kernowek, hag in Sowsnek

wosa hedna ...

Demelsa Ogh dhe'n lyha! Hag a yll an text Kernowek bos pryntys in

lyvryk an dowlen pår hap?

Mêster Mundy Hmm ... y fëdh ow hangya in nes an bojet. Dâ lowr, me a'n

whyther gans an bendescadores.

Demelsa Otta neppëth, heb costya tra vëth! Me a yll metya gans oll an

warioryon, pàn vowns y ow tasleverel partys arâg dorn, ha

styrya mênyng an gwary, in y gettesten a Gernow.

Mêster Mundy Profyans cuv. Eâ, gwra indelha. Saw remember aga bloodh.

Bydnar re wrelles cows yn teknegyl. Pùptra yn pòr sempel. Na

wra areth ortans!

Demelsa Dowt vëth. Yth esen ow honen i'n Seythves Bledhen, nyns yw

pell alebma - i'n termyn-na ny garsen gosowes naneyl hag

onen a'n Wheffes Class ow talkya gerednow hir ...

Cregy and **hangya** both mean 'hang' (including as a method of execution). **Cregy** is more common in the literal sense. **Hangya in nes** means 'depend on', referring to a contingency. **Powes gans** is an alternative with the same sense. **Scodhya wàr** means 'depend on' in the sense of being reliant upon someone or something.

Me a'n whyther 'I'll look into it' is a good example of an inflected present-future tense being used conversationally for brevity.

Owth is used instead of **ow** before verb-nouns beginning with either a vowel or h. But we do sometimes find just **ow** before h.

Assaya can mean 'rehearse' when the context supports that meaning. The phrase **dasleverel partys arâg dorn** (literally 'repeat parts beforehand') is a more technical way of expressing the idea for a play. The equivalent for an orchestral performance is **dasseny partys arâg dorn**.

Nouns employed as attributive adjectives

Cornish is fairly flexible about taking words assigned to a particular grammatical category and applying them in the function of some other category. Though it is not a universal principle. There are some red lines. Only an adjective may be used as a *predicative* adjective. Only a verb may be used as a verb.

A noun is frequently encountered in the function of an *attributive* adjective. Do you remember **pedn êhel** from Book Two? Nouns for a material may be used in this way to describe something made of that material. For example, **fos men** 'stone wall', equivalent to **fos a ven** or **fos a veyn**. Or we may employ a verb-noun to narrow the meaning of an ordinary noun. For example, **class dauncya** 'dance class'. In this instance, **class dauns** is also possible.

English mostly prefers to use singular nouns as descriptors, even when the idea is in fact plural. We say 'car park' for instance, even though there is space to park more than one vehicle. Cornish is more willing to use a plural descriptively, as in **park kerry** 'car park'. But it is better to analyse an expression like **henwyn tyleryow** 'placenames', corresponding to singular **hanow tyller**, as a genitive construction.

Generally, we do not put a descriptor noun into Second State when it is used as attributive adjective. We say **ostel gorlanwes** for example. There are exceptions: **pluven blobm** for instance, where **plobm** is no longer the material actually used; the two words now just form a fixed phrase together. It is *very* rare for a verb-noun to undergo mutation when it is used attributively. So we say **astell mordardhya** for instance; but exceptionally a 'folding ladder' is **skeul blegya**.

Sometimes two alternative analyses will be possible. Either that the first noun is being described by the second noun; or that the first noun is functioning as a quantifier for the second noun. So **tabm tesen** is probably best seen as a 'bit' (quantity) of cake, equivalent to **tabm a desen**, but omitting preposition **a** stylistically. It could however be considered as a 'bit' (piece) which is 'made of' cake.

A noun used as attributive adjective always 'remembers' that it is actually a noun. So if an opportunity arises to make the descriptor noun the second element of a genitive construction, this frequently happens. **Kyttryn scol**, for instance, is 'a school bus'. But we prefer to express 'the school bus' as **kyttryn an scol** (literally 'the bus of the school') rather than saying *an kyttryn scol*. Likewise **gwascas goos** 'blood pressure', but **gwascas y woos** 'his blood pressure' rather than *y wascas goos*.

Adverbs employed as attributive adjectives

If we press an adverb into service as an attributive adjective, then it too is not put into Second State. So we shall say, for instance, **y wreg kyns** 'his former wife'. We first noted this point in Book Two, Lesson Four.

Attributive adjectives used without a noun

In good Cornish only certain kinds of attributive adjective may be used without an accompanying noun. Superlatives are one such kind. For example, **hy a wrug dôwys** an tecka 'she chose the prettiest [one]'. Ordinal numerals are another kind. For example, **Py troboynt y tal trailya? An tressa aglêdh.** 'Which is the turning to take? The third on the left.'

Cornish can also employ an adjective as a noun. For example, **yma an acownt gyllys dhe'n rudh** 'the account has gone into the red'. Sometimes a double analysis is possible, as in **oll an gwelha** 'all the best' (common sign-off in emails), which could be a case of a superlative (short for **an gwelha taclow** perhaps) or seen as an adjective employed as a noun.

English will not always be a secure guide to correct use of an adjective without accompanying noun in Cornish. In English we can say 'the same' meaning 'the same thing', for instance; but as we learned in Book Two, Lesson One we must say **an keth tra** or **an keth hedna**. It follows that we cannot use *an keth ha* as an equivalent of English 'the same as'. If a friend orders food or drink and we wish to order the same, we say **A gev a gafam**, literally '[That] which he/she will have I will have'.

Vocabulary

Mark

Here are some more new words.

aberth in inside, **argemydna** v advertise, **audycyon** m audition, **best** m animal, **bûsel** m dung, **corol** m dance, **dauncyans** m dancing, **dauncyor** m dancer, **daunslunyans** m choreography, **dowrvargh** m hippopotamus, **efan** expansive, wide, **gis** m manner, style, **gwaryva** f stage (theatre), **heudh** gleeful, merry, **ilow** m music, **ombrofya** v apply (for a job etc), **selwans** m salvation (also goalkeeper's save), **soler** m gallery, **swàn** m swan, **teyl** m manure, **trettya** v tread, **tûtû** m tutu

Ny vern! means 'Never mind!' or 'It doesn't matter!'

Practys Whêtek warn Ugans

Exercise Thirty Six

Yma Mark ha'y gothman Josh ow kestalkya.

Mark	A wrusta clôwes? Ymowns y owth argemydna rag cafos dauncyoryon dhe <i>Lester Noy</i> , a vëdh gwary an Seythves hag Êthves hevleny.
Josh	Ny yll den vëth dauncya in Lester Noy. Heb trettya in cals teyl ha meneth bûsel.
Mark	Ges heudh! Saw oll an dra, th'yw sad yn tien. Ymowns y ow tôwlel towl byldya plain gwary i'n Hel Sport. Y fëdh gwaryva, formyes i'n lester wàr soler, ha plâss efan rag dauncya.
Josh	Ha pëth a vëdh an dauncyans? Py gis? Pana vûsyk? Lydn an Swàns gans dowrvergh in tûtû?
Mark	Nâ nâ. Adar corol ballet. Dauncyow arnowyth. Ow whor vy, Demelsa Pentreath, usy i'n Wheffes Class, a wrug côwsel in y gever orth Mêster Mundy. Ev a vydn presentya bestas ow cùntell in dauns, hag ow mos aberth i'n lester dre dhauns, hag ow tos in mes a'n lester wàr an dyweth rag gôlya aga selwans in dauns.
Josh	Saw ny wor Mundy dauncya yn tâ. Ow gaja dhe why!
Mark	Dal vëth. Mêstresyk Keverne a wra gwil gweres orth an ilow ha'n daunslunyans. Y fëdh audycyons avorow rag seul a garsa.
Josh	Onen vrav lowr yw Keverne-Ny-Vern. Gas ny dhe ombrofya ytho. A yllyn ny dôwys py best a vedhyn?

Nor'vy màn. Y'm beus tybyans, heb mar, raga jy. Saw ny vëdh dâ dhis!

Plain an Gwary means 'the Playing Place' or traditional open-air theatre of a Cornish community. A few still exist – most famously at St Just. The name is a genitive construction, so 'a playing place' will be **plain gwary**.

dal is a colloquial form of dadhel

Miss Keverne presumably earns her nickname by frequently exclaiming 'Never mind!' Probably as reassurance to pupils who do not get their dance steps right first time.

Suffix va and compounds built with chy

Sometimes words built with suffix **va** indicating a place have the same meaning as words built with **chy**. For example, **coffyva** and **coffyjy** both mean 'café'. But this is not always true. **Lyverva** can mean 'library' but also 'bookcase'; whereas **lyverjy** can mean 'library' or 'bookshop'. And **gwaryva** means 'stage' but **gwaryjy** means 'theatre'.

Prefix dy (di)

Many words comprise a core element to which a prefix is added in front of it. One of the most common prefixes is **dy** meaning 'without'. It is followed by Second State mutation. We spell it **di** when it precedes a vowel. The meaning of most words built with this prefix is reasonably transparent, though the sense of 'without' is sometimes shifted towards undoing something. We already know **dydro** 'direct' (literally 'without turn'); **dyvlâm** 'innocent' (literally 'without blame'); **dydhemedhy** 'divorce' (literally 'unmarry').

Sometimes the sense is not quite so easy to predict. **Heudh** means 'gleeful, merry'. **Dyheth**, more commonly spelled **dieth**, means 'a pity' or 'a shame', most frequently found in the phrase **Ass yw dieth!**

Occasionally the language has developed so that the original core element is not found as an independent word at all. In **dyweth** 'end', for example, the second syllable represents an old word *wedh 'take, carry'. So the end of something was originally the 'uncarrying', the moment when you put it down.

Suffix ans / yans

The suffix **ans** is very 'productive', turning verb-nouns into ordinary nouns of action. It has an alternative form **yans** used in some words. But a lot of words spelled *yans* are actually employing suffix **ans**. The consonantal **y** in these words belongs to the core element, not to the suffix. An example is **dauncyans**, built to verb-noun **dauncya**, not to ordinary noun **dauns**. An example where alternative **yans** is indeed in play would be **leveryans** 'pronunciation', built to verb-noun **leverel**. We can note that any marker of the verb-noun is *replaced* by **ans** (**yans**), so the final **a** of **dauncya** and the **el** of **leverel** are dropped before the suffix is added. In the case of most verb-nouns

ending in vocalic **y**, this marker is removed, but we then always select alternative **yans**. So **tybyans** looks like it is *tyby-ans* but in fact it is *tyb-yans*. There are occasional surprises. The unexpected appearance of the first **n** in **bêwnans**, for instance, built to verb-noun **bêwa**; or the change of **e** to **y** in **dyscans**, built to **desky**.

Happy families

Heudh is an example of a word which invites you to discover a little more about the 'sense-family' to which it belongs. Learning about such families as you advance in Cornish is a powerful way to increase your vocabulary. **Hudhyk** turns out to be more common than **heudh**. But **heudh** is more versatile because, though both words mean much the same when they are adjectives, **heudh** can also be a masculine noun 'joy, glee'. There is loan-word **mery** too, with the same meaning as in English. But it mostly occurs in Fifth State as **yn fery** 'merrily'. If we consider possible confusion with verb **mery** 'snivel' this pragmatic restriction is easy to understand.

Lesson Naw

Lesson Nine

Kepar ha pàn

Pàn 'when' often comes close in meaning to 'if'. And it always means 'if' in the fixed phrase **kepar ha pàn** '[just] as if', which is followed by a verb in the subjunctive (imperfect subjunctive in the case of **bos**) because it is an instance of irrealis.

Here are some examples.

Ùnpossybyl yw deseha an dyllas mes a'n chy pàn wra glaw.

It's impossible to dry washing outside when (if) it's raining.

Yth esens y ow kerdhes kepar ha pàn vêns in hunros.

They were walking as if in a dream.

Yth esa semlant dhodho kepar ha pàn vydna leverel neppëth.

He looked as if he wanted to say something.

Hy a wrug miras dredhon kepar ha pàn na ven unweyth i'n bÿs.

She looked right through us as if we didn't even exist.

Similes

To express a simile with the formula 'as ... as' we use **mar** ... **avell**. Occasionally **maga** takes the place of **mar**. **Mar** 'as' is followed by Second State; **maga** 'as' is followed by Fifth State. And neither of these words undergoes mutation after particle **yn**. There is a tendency in conversational Cornish to select **maga** 'as' only when Fifth State makes a difference to the consonant that follows. This is just a pragmatic measure, avoiding confusion with verb **maga** 'nurture'.

Here are a few similes that more or less correspond with English.

mar rêwlys avell clock 'as regular as clockwork' mar wydn avell an ergh 'as white as snow' mar growsek avell dew dreuspren 'as cross as two sticks' maga wher avell an gwels 'as green as grass'

We have met **magata** as a simple adverb meaning 'as well' in the sense 'also, too'. The practice of spelling this as a single word usefully distinguishes it from equative **maga tâ avell** 'as good as' (equivalent to **mar dhâ avell**).

More about avell

Outside of similes and other equative expressions we often prefer to use **kepar ha** to mean 'like'; but **avell** is available as a weaker alternative.

We may also use **avell** to mean 'in the function / capacity of'. For example, **Res yw dhedhy bos gostyth, avell sodhak Consel Kernow, dh'y bolycy.** 'She must, as an officer of Cornwall Council, comply with its policy'. In lower registers of Cornish uninflected **avell** is often used instead of **ès** or **ages** to mean 'than' after a comparative.

Colloquially **avell** is often clipped to **vell**.

Y codhvia and y talvia

From Book One we know that **y coodh** and **y tal** express the idea of 'should' or 'ought to'. These forms have present sense. We also employ conditional forms of these phrases, **y codhvia** and **y talvia**. These may have present or past ('too late now') sense according to context. Even when the sense is present, however, there is nonetheless usually a sense of obligation in vain.

Here are some examples, with specimen meanings that will depend on context.

Y coodh dhybm dybarth heb let.

I should leave straightaway.

Y codhvia dhybm dybarth heb let.

I should leave straightaway (but I probably won't). *or* I should have left straightaway (but I didn't).

Ny goodh dhis kemeres gorras orth stranjer.

You shouldn't accept lifts from strangers.

Ny godhvia dhis kemeres gorras orth stranjer.

You shouldn't accept lifts from strangers (but you do). *or* You shouldn't have accepted a lift from a stranger (but you did).

Y tal dhyn mos war an train.

We should go by train.

Y talvia dhyn mos wàr an train.

We should go by train (but we probably won't). *or* We should have gone by train (but we didn't).

Ny dal dhodhans croffolas.

They should not complain.

Ny dalvia dhodhans crofollas.

They should not complain (but they do).

or They should not have complained (but they did).

Just as we may also say more colloquially **ny a dal mos wàr an train**, we can make an affirmative statement **ny a dalvia mos wàr an train**. Neither **y coodh** nor **y codhvia** is used in this alternative fashion.

A further possibility for affirmative statements is to use a hybrid construction. So we may say me a goodh dhybm dybarth heb let or me a godhvia dhybm dybarth heb

let. Likewise we can say ny a dal dhyn mos wàr an train or ny a dalvia dhyn mos wàr an train.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

blâmya v blame, **bool** f axe, **briansen** f throat, **comparya** v compare, **cronak** m toad, **Dor Coth** Dolcoath, **dowrgy** m otter, **dyfreth** feeble, **dyowl** m devil, **esel** m member (also limb), **gerys dâ** popular, **glujek** sticky, **glûth** m dew (also condensation), **goderry** v interrupt (something), **grug** col heather, **gwethyn** pliable, **gwiryon** honest, **gwybessa** v waste time (literally 'go catching gnats'), **kelmy** v tie, **lavar** m utterance (also sentence), **leven** smooth, **levryth** m fresh milk, **lonk** m gullet, **melynor** m miller, **mûn** m mineral, **new toos** f kneading trough, **semblans** m simile, **sogh** blunt, **stella** still, **stenor** m miner, **strechya** v stretch out, **tyckly** tricky, awkward, **whetha** v puff up, inflate (also blow)

Practys Seytek warn Ugans

Exercise Thirty Seven

Yma dhe Danyel lesson tre in Sowsnek haneth. I'n scol ev a wrug desky lies lavar coth comparya. Y dhescador class, nag yw Kernowegor, a wovydnas orth esely an strem Kernowek cùntell deg lavar coth comparya yw gerys dâ in Kernowek, adar meur ûsys i'n Sowsnek a'gan dedhyow ny; hag ev a's pesys a vos parys ternos dhe styrya pùb semblans dhe oll an class.

Elen	Prës mos	dhe'n	gwely	a vëdh	yn scon,	Danyel.	Pan lies	semblans	a
------	----------	-------	-------	--------	----------	---------	----------	----------	---

wrusta cùntell bys i'n eur-ma?

Danyel Th'yw tyckly. Ny garsen vy scrifa semblans yw dyfreth. Mar lëb avell

dowrgy, rag ensampyl. Nyns eus lowr a awen ino ev!

Elen Wèl, an semblans-ma yw gerys dâ in Kernowek bytegyns. Esta ow

whilas re uhel dha whans? Sur ny veu porpos an descador gwil whel

cales dhis. A ny ylta gorfedna scon? Heb gwybessa?

Danyel Wèl, yma eth semblans yw dâ dhèm solabrës. Pana vreus a'n re-ma?

Mar lowen avell cath ha dew lost dhedhy. Mar whethys avell cronak war an glûth. Mar dhu avell sagh croust an jowl. Mar lujek avell new toos. Mar leven avell lydn levryth. Mar vohosak avell Job war an deylek. Mar godnek avell melynor ow kemeres tollow. Mar sëgh y

vriansen avell lonk gùlan.

Elen Spladn yns y! Ober bryntyn!

Danyel 'Ma dew stella dhe whilas ytho. Mar wiryon avell an howl? Mar

wethyn avell grug?

Demelsa (ow coderry aga hows) A Dany, prag na wreta dôwys dew yw kelmys

dhe'n wonysegeth mûn a Gernow? Mar sogh avell bool stenor. Ha mar

dhown avell Dor Coth.

Danyel Tybyans teg! Ot an lesson tre gwrës deu. Saw dar! Nyns yw prës mos

dhe'n gwely in gwir ...

Elen Pymthek mynysen whath. Ty yw dhe vlâmya awos strechya an lesson

tre mar bell. Demelsa, ny dalvia dhedhy mellya wor' dha lesson, mès

'dro-ma hy a'th selwys. Bëdh war ... pymthek only!

Lavar is any utterance. **Lavar coth** is an 'old saying', which may be a proverb, or a motto, or a traditional phrase. **Lavar coth comparya** is then a traditional simile. **Semblans** is the word for a simile as a technical term.

An jowl is 'the devil'. This is the same change of **d** to **j** after **n** that we have already met in **an jëdh** and **udn jëdh**, though here the change is strictly **dy** to **j**. We have also encountered the change (as **t** to **j**) in **y'n jeves** etc (compare **y's teves**). Some refer to this change as 'nasal mutation'; but the term is misleading because this is not a regular system of sound-change, nor does it serve any grammatical purpose.

The reference to the miller taking **tollow** is to mediaeval tolls, not taxes in the modern sense. Tenants were obliged to have their corn ground at the manor mill. A miller who was **codnek** could often enrich himself by sharp practice as middleman between tenant and lord.

Danyel is unimpressed by Cornish **mar lëb avell dowrgy**. The imagery is more specific in English 'as wet as an otter's pocket'; and English 'like a drowned rat' is perhaps also a stronger image.

The phrase **gwrës** [ha] **deu** means 'over and done with'. Here **deu** is an adjective with the sense 'finished, spent'; it is nothing to do with verb **dos**.

Strechya is very often used of time to mean 'delay' or 'linger'.

Prepositions as conjunctions

A small number of Cornish prepositions have come to be used also as coordinating conjunctions. These are **ha** 'with' employed to mean 'and'; **marnas** 'except' employed to mean 'except that'; **mès** (a by-form of **marnas**) employed to mean 'but'; **saw** 'save, except for' employed to mean 'but'; **rag** 'for' and **drefen** 'because of', both employed to mean 'for' linking two sentences (the second giving the reason for the first).

A larger number of prepositions may *not* be used as conjunctions. They can only precede a noun or a pronoun; they can neither introduce a clause (they are not subordinating conjunctions) nor link two sentences together (they are not coordinating conjunctions). In this larger category of prepositions are **kyns** and **kyns** ès 'before'; **wosa** and **warlergh** 'after'; **dre rêson** and **awos** 'because of'; **heb** 'without'; **in le** 'instead of'. All of these may be used with the infinitive construction and (except for **awos** and **heb**) with negative indirect statements introduced by **na**. The same prepositions may also be employed with a simple verb-noun when there is no change

of logical subject. Before a demonstrative pronoun or verb-noun **dre rêson** and **in le** become **dre rêson** a and **in le** a.

Remember that with the prepositions the only verb-noun that can be modified by a possessive pronoun or be followed by a noun subject is **bos** (that is, in a **bos** clause). So with other verbs we may only employ a preposition with verb-noun when there is no change of logical subject.

Here are some examples.

kyns ès bos dyscudhys 'before being discovered' kyns ès [agan] bos ny dyscudhys 'before we are/were discovered' kyns ès bos an lader dyscudhys 'before the thief is/was discovered'

But we may only say, for instance, **kyns ès departya** 'before leaving', **awos strechya** 'because of delaying', **heb skydnya mes a'n bùss** 'without getting off the bus'. We cannot add a possessive pronoun or subject-noun to these expressions. We must instead employ an infinitive construction; **kyns ès my dhe dhepartya**, for instance, as first introduced in Book Two, Lesson Seventeen.

It is true that dictionaries have tended in the past to classify Cornish prepositions as conjunctions whenever the corresponding word is a conjunction *in English*. This only creates confusion about the nature of the Cornish words themselves.

Miscellaneous inflected forms

In addition to the inflected forms we have already learned, there are a few tense forms that occur in all registers of Cornish, and these should now be noted.

The verb **clôwes** has a present tense form **clôwyth** that occurs in the common questions **A'm clôwyth?** 'Can you hear me?' and **A'gan clôwyth?** 'Can you hear us?' Notice how Cornish, like most languages, though unlike English, is not compelled to employ a word for 'can' in questions involving verbs of perception; it is a matter of personal choice and style. We may remark here two old present subjunctives **clêwfyf** ('I' form) and **clêwfo** ('he/she' form).

The verb **côwsel** has present-future tense forms **me a gôws** etc 'I talk / I will talk' that may be used in affirmative statements. Distinguish from the noun **cows** 'talk' without a diacritical mark.

The verb **wharvos** has a present-future tense form **wher** used in affirmative statements and questions. For example, **pandra wher?** 'what's happening?' and **y wher avorow** 'it's taking place tomorrow'.

Three verbs have 'special future' forms that may be used in affirmative statements. They are formed using **vëdh** (future tense of **bos**) as a suffix, and so always carry future meaning. Here are the forms: **me a welvyth** etc 'I will see' etc, **me a wodhyyth**

etc 'I will know' etc, and **me a ylvyth** etc 'I will be able to' etc. The last of these may be pronounced with medial w instead of medial v, but this is not usually represented in the spelling.

Meaning of clôwes

This is a good place to remark that the verb **clôwes** can mean 'hear' or 'smell' or 'taste' or 'feel (by touch)' depending on context; in other words, it really means 'perceive' by any of the five senses *except* sight. Contrast **convedhes** which means 'perceive' with the mind. Note also **omglôwes** + adjective 'feel (that one is in a particlar state)'. For example, **omglôwes clâv** 'feel ill' and **omglôwes saw** 'feel safe'.

Verbs with few or no inflected forms

Some verbs have few inflections or none at all, even in the highest registers of Cornish.

Verb-nouns ending in a or **essa** denoting hunting-gathering are wholly without inflection. For example, **pyskessa** 'go fishing', **mora** 'go berry picking' (not to be confused with **mora** 'put to sea'). **Prenassa** is a modern coinage by analogy.

Properly, the verb-noun **convedhes** 'perceive, comprehend' has no inflection, except for a verbal adjective **convedhys**, though a preterite **me a gonvedhas** etc is occasionally found. The verb-noun was formed to an old inflecting verb which is now defunct. In order to express the meaning of **convedhes** in inflected fashion we use the phrase **godhvos convedhes**, inflecting **godhvos** and treating **convedhes** as fixed. **Nor'vy convedhes hebma**, for instance, means 'I don't get it', referring to an idea or a joke.

It is not always possible to treat **convedhes** and **ùnderstondya** 'understand' as fully interchangeable. **Convedhes** is about the moment; **ùnderstondya** is more of an ongoing thing. **Ùnderstondya** comes with a useful abstract noun **ùnderstondyng**.

Verbs borrowed from Breton or Welsh that have a verb-noun ending in vocalic **y** very rarely inflect, except for a verbal adjective. Occasionally they form a 'he/she' preterite ending in **as**.

Verbs borrowed from English (usually with a verb-noun ending **ya** *or* **yas**) very rarely inflect, except for a verbal adjective, and a 'he/she' preterite form ending in **as**. It is possible to form a you (singular) inflected imperative for these verbs, but **gwait** is about the only one with any currency. With a verb like **ponya** it will generally be better to say **gwra ponya!** rather than **poon!** unless things are *very* urgent (see Exercise 70). **Me a sopos** occurs once in *Bêwnans Ke*.

Pronoun **na** + Third State mutation

We are familiar with the general negative particle **na**. And the conjunctions **na** 'nor' and **na** 'if not' (irrealis only). There is one more **na**, which is followed by Third State mutation. We first met it in Book Two, Lesson Ten. It is a worn-down form of **neb** 'some', and is found in just a few words and phrases. Here they are. As well as **na fors** some have cropped up previously as vocabulary items.

-		
	With express negative verb	With implied negative verb
na felha	any farther / further, any longer	no farther / further, no longer
na fors	Does not occur	no matter (literally 'no force')
na hen	otherwise	Does not occur
na whath	yet	not yet
namenowgh	often	not often
nameur	much	not much
namoy	any more, anymore	no more
napell	a long time, a long while	Does not occur, save in
	-	kyns napell

Some Cornish speakers imagine that, because this **na** so often appears to take on a negative sense from an implied negative verb, it must be the same as negative particle **na**. But Third State revealed in **na felha** and **na hen** makes clear we are dealing with a different word. **Napell** is exceptional – here Third State is suppressed, hence we write it as one word. **Kyns napell** 'before long' is a common way of saying 'soon'.

There is also a fixed phrase **ha na hens** 'and not before' or 'at the earliest', which (like **kyns napell**) relies on an *implied negative* verb for its meaning. Here **hens** is Third State of **kyns** but the spelling with **e** is the only one found when the word is employed in this particular expression.

Finally you should remember the colloquial alternative **nampëth** to usual **neppëth** 'something, anything'. It is likely that **nam** (from **neb**) is an intermediate development that eventually led to **na**, with Third State being the phonetic consequence of lost **m**.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

adhyscans m education, arhasa v fund, bachelerieth f baccalaureate, campùs m campus, comen voys m consensus, completh complicated, conceyt m concept, damcanieth f theory, determyans m determination, decision, conclusion, dôwys m choice, selection, dyskerghyans m gravitation, dyskerheth m gravity, jeneral general (adjective and masculine noun), kesgwlasek international, natur $m \, \mathcal{E} f$ nature, nôcyon m notion, ollkebmyn universal, general, perthynecter m relativity, professour m professor, qwantùm m quantum, sciensek scientific, Studhyans Cryjyk m Religious Studies, teknologieth f technology, term m (technical) term, termynologieth f

terminology, **testscrif** *m* certificate, **trailya** *v* translate (*also* turn), **voward** *m* vanguard, **wheffesor** *m* sixth former, **whythrans** *m* exploration, research, investigation

Practys Êtek warn Ugans

Exercise Thirty Eight

Demelsa a wrug perswâdya Professour Moyle, hùmbrynkyas Adran an Fysyk in Ûnyversyta Kernow (Campùs Trûrû), dhe wil areth dhe'n Gowethas a'n tavas Kernowek adro dhe'n whel formya termow rag an sciencys. Yma Demelsa ow metya gans an den-ma kyns an areth rag y wolcùbma ha rag desky nebes a'n pëth a vydn ev derivas.

Professour Moyle Wèl, my a welvyth agas cowethas wosa nebes mynysow. A

vÿdh oll an woslowysy ow longya dhe'n Wheffes Class? Hag a wodhons y convedhes mar mannaf kêwsel nebes adro dhe'n

Fysyk?

Demelsa In gwrioneth, nâ ha nâ. An brâssa radn a'n wolsowysy a vëdh

Wheffesoryon, saw y fëdh esely ena a'n bledhydnyow erel

magata. Ha nyns usy pùb huny ow studhya Fysyk.

Professour Moyle Wèl ny wrav vy arethya fest teknegyl. Bohes calcorieth! Y

fedhons y owth ùnderstondya yn tâ lowr, orth level an tybyansow aga honen. Nyns eus dhymm dowt anodho! My a vynn campolla an dyskerheth – an lies damcanieth i'n tor'-ma tùchyng natur an dyskerghyans. Yma tybyans Einstein ha'y Dhamcanieth Jeneral a'n Perthynecter. Mès nowetha nôcyons a dhyskerheth qwantùm a vÿdh dhe les agas scoloryon kefrÿs, dell gresaf. Y whra dysqwedhes fatell yller ûsya Kernowek i'n

jëdh hedhyw rag conceytys eus in voward an sciencys.

Demelsa A vydnowgh styrya whel termynologieth fatl'yw hebma

arayes? Whensys on ny dhe wodhvos pyw eus ow qwil an lies determyans, ha'n vaner formya comen voys dhe bùb udn

qwestyon.

Professour Moyle Wèl pòr gompleth yw solabrÿs. Mès my a wra derivas nebes

a'n istory – fatla veu stappys kemerys i'n dedhyow avarr. An kensa whel o scrifa lyfryow desky rag TODN ha Level A ha Bachelerieth Kesgwlasek ha CANT. Ytho scoloryon, kepar ha

why, a veu poynt a dhallath rag oll an dra.

Demelsa Soweth, nyns eus descadoryon lowr na whath rag ûsya an

lyfryow-ma. Dre rêson nag eus mona lowr rag arhasa strêmys Kernowek ha Sowsnek dybarow i'n scolyow nessa. Ny wrug vy desky ma's dew GCSE dre vain an Kernowek. Studhyans Cryjyk. Ha Kernowek y honen. Ha'gan scol in Trûrû kyn fe. Yma dorydhieth dhe dhesky obma in Kernowek, saw nyns o radn a'm dôwys. Esowgh why lebmyn ow côwsel Kernowek i'gas whythrans pùb jorna?

Professour Moyle

Wèl, dell wodhowgh, pùb kescùssulyans, pùb scrif hag yw dyllys, y fÿdh Sowsnek an yêth, poken ev a vëdh in neb tavas aral yw kêwsys gans lies huny. Ha namna vÿdh pùb areth sciensek, hedhyw dhe'n lyha, i'gan ûnyversyta omma in Kernow gwrës in Sowsnek kefrÿs. Y whra chaunjya neb dëdh martesen, mès scant ny vÿdh a verr spÿs. Byttele, kynth eus cals calcorieth i'n Fysyk arnowyth, bysy pùpprÿs yw trailya an galcorieth dhe eryow nes dhe'n re yw ûsys wàr vin an bobel gemmyn. I'gan kevadran ny, pàn viv a'm eseth gans cowethysy yw Kernowegoryon, ha pot a goffy dâ intredhon, dre vrâs yth on ny lowen dhe geskêwsel a'gan whel in Kernowek.

Demelsa

Ha ny lowen dres ehen, ow profya wolcùm dhywgh i'gan scol.

The University of Cornwall exists, alas, only in Demelsa's part of the multiverse. Cornwall might well be a rather different place if it had a university embracing all academic disciplines. The University of Wales has played an important role in the development of the Welsh language. *Geiriadur Termau* was published in 1973, coordinating the efforts of many people engaged in education in Wales who had produced lists of terms required for the teaching of school subjects through the medium of Welsh. In Demelsa's Cornwall something similar happened for Cornish. It is a tried and tested method for making a sound start in the much broader field of technical terminology.

As we know, TODN is short for **Testscrif Ollkemmyn an Dyscans Nessa** (GCSE). CANT stands for **Consel Adhyscans Negys ha Teknologieth** and corresponds to the English abbreviation BTEC.

The preposition **dre vain** 'by means of' works like **dre rêson**, becoming **dre vain a** when used with a verb-noun or demonstrative pronoun.

There is further explanation of **kyn fe** in Lesson Twelve.

Verbal adjectives not ending in ys

Now is a good moment to review the verbal adjectives that do not end straightforwardly in **ys**.

First, there are verbal adjectives corresponding to verb-nouns ending in **ya** that has been *added to the root*. These verbal adjectives have an optional form **yes** alongside **ys**. The two are used interchangeably. For instance, **redyes** alongside **redys**, corresponding to verb-noun **redya**.

lovinglivingcornish © 2024 Ian Jackson

Secondly, there are verbs with stems ending in consonantal **y** where that sound is *part* of the root. These always form their verbal adjective in **es**. For example, **arayes** formed to **araya**.

Thirdly, there are verbs with stems ending in vocalic **y** (spelled **i** before another vowel). These likewise form their verbal adjective always in **es**. For example, **aspies** formed to **aspia** and **gwaries** formed to **gwary**. Lastly, there are verbs with stems ending in **e**. Here the last letter of the stem contracts with the ending to form **es**. For example, **degës** formed to **degea**. Verb-nouns built with suffix **he** fall into this category, so **gwelhës** for instance, corresponding to verb-noun **gwelhe**.

Lesson Deg

Lesson Ten

Questions of quantity / degree

In English we combine 'how' with an adjective to ask a question of degree or quantity: how big, how long, how wide, how deep, how much, how many, etc. Cornish does not have a comparable universal method for forming questions of this kind. There is the word **pygebmys** 'how much' (less frequently, 'how many'). There is another single word meaning 'how many', namely **pes**, which is always followed by a singular noun. There are the fixed expressions **pan[a] lies** and **py lies** 'how many', **py seul** 'how much' (less frequently, 'how many'), **pan lower torn** 'how often'. **Pesqweyth** likewise means 'how often'. Other questions are generally made with abstract nouns wherever the quantity can be measured, and with adjectives for essentially unmeasurable degrees.

Here are some examples.

Measurable

Pana vrâster yw Lÿs Kernow?

How big is New County Hall?

Pygebmys hës vëdh an geyfordh?

How long will the tunnel be?

Py seul hirder yw darn corden?

How long is a piece of string?

Py seul les yw an ryver?

How wide is the river?

Pan downder o an pyssîn?

How deep was the swimming pool?

Essentially unmeasurable

Pan and **pana** are employed directly in front of an adjective.

Pan lowen osta hedhyw i'n jëdh?

How happy are you these days?

Pana serrys o va?

How angry was he?

And on the basis of a similar construction in Welsh we can combine **py** with **mar** 'so'. For example:

Py mar beryllys o hedna?

How dangerous was that?

By convention derived from the historical evidence, **py seul pellder** means 'how far' (distance) and **pana bellder** means 'how long' (time).

Distinguish the two different nouns **les** in **Py seul les yw an ryver?** 'How wide is the river?' and **Py seul les yw an ryver dhis** (**dhyn** etc) 'How interesting is the river?'

Exclamations with question words

We learned in Book Two that an exclamation comprising a whole sentence may be introduced by particle **assa** followed by Second State (**ass** before a vowel). Cornish can also use an exclamatory question phrase in the same way that we do in English. So **pan lowen on ny!** means the same as **ass on ny lowen!** 'how happy we are!'

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

dîvya *v* dive, **dystemprys** upset, **frobmus** nervous, **galon** *m* gallon, **gorsaf bùssow** *m* bus station, **kildro** *f* recession, **lîter** *m* litre

Practys Nawnjek warn Ugans

Exercise Thirty Nine

How do we say the following in Cornish?

How high is the diving board? How wide was the lake? How deep will the recession be? How many tickets are still available? How big are the pizzas here? How far is the bus station from here? How long will the film be? How upset is she? How nervous were you before the interview? How much is a gallon in litres?

Subject / object questions

In all of the questions that we have examined so far in this Lesson, the question word or phrase has been the 'predicate'. It is also possible for the question word or phrase to be the subject or the direct object of the sentence. In such a case we have long known that we connect the question word or phrase to the verb with link particle **a**.

Here are some examples.

Pyw a wainyas?

Who won?

Pëth a vynta gwil?

What will you do?

Pygebmys a wrussowgh spêna?

How much did you spend?

Pan lies a vydnyn ûsya?

How many will we be using?

We also know that link particle **a** is not used before forms of **bos** or **mos** beginning with a vowel. And that **pandra** is followed directly by Second State mutation without a particle. For example, **pyw eus** (*or* **usy**) **ow qwainya?** 'who is winning?' and **pandra vynta prena?** 'what are you going to buy?'

Oblique questions

There are also questions where the question word or phrase is in an *adverbial* relationship to the verb. It is neither the subject nor the direct object of the verb, but instead asks about the 'how', the 'where', the 'when', the 'why'. Such questions are said to be 'oblique'.

We already know that **fatell** and **fatla** 'how' are followed directly by Second State mutation, without any particle.

We also know that **ple** 'where' and **peur** 'when' are followed directly by Fifth State mutation. This is a 'trace' of affirmative particle **y**. It is still half-visible in **ple ma** and **ple mowns** (notionally *ple yma* and *ple ymowns*); also in **pleth** (notionally *ple yth*) that we otherwise use before vowels and h. But all trace of affirmative particle **y** has vanished when we say **peur esos**, **peur usy**, **peur êth**, etc.

Finally, we know that affirmative particle **y** (or, colloquially, link particle **a**) is used after **prag** 'why', as in **prag y whrug** (**a wrug**) **ev hockya?** 'why did he hesitate? And that after **prag** we always employ **yma** and **ymowns**, not **eus**, **usy**, **usons**. The approach we take with **prag** in fact reveals the method employed generally in Cornish for *all* oblique questions, except those employing **fatell**, **fatla**, **ple** or **peur**. Here are a few examples.

Pan gradh osta lowen hedhyw i'n jëdh?

How happy are you these days?

Py gradh / pygebmys [yth] o va serrys?

How angry was he?

In these first two instances you can see an alternative method for asking questions of essentially immeasurable degree.

Pygebmys y fydnons (a vydnons) y whythra an pëth a wharva in gwrioneth?

How much will they be looking into what really happened?

Pan uhelder a wra an fusen mos?

How high will the rocket go?

Py seul pellder [yth] yw res dhybm ponya?

How far must I run?

Py tyller [yth] eses jy trigys?

Where were you living?

Pana dermyn [a] vëdh an prës ly?

When will lunch be?

The last sentence is taken from Book Two, where we learned that particle **a** is often dropped after **pana dermyn** but Second State mutation remains.

You will recall that questions with **pan** and **pana** show a very strong preference for link particle **a** over affirmative particle **y**; so that oblique questions introduced by these words may even select **eus**, **usy**, **usons** instead of **yma**, **ymowns**. If link particle **a** is notionally selected, then as usual it does not actually appear before vowels in forms of **bos** and **mos**.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

airen *f* aircraft, **crowseryow** *pl* crossword, **cùbert** *m* cupboard, locker, **petrol** *m* petrol, **pla** *m* plaow plague, **tresour** *m* treasure

Practys Dêwgans

Exercise Forty

What do these sentences mean?

Py tyller y whrewgh esedha? Pana dermyn a vynta departya? Py qwartron y whrussons y mos? Pan uhelder y hyll an airen neyja? Pan rêson a wrug an yar mos dres an fordh? Pana bellder a vëdh otham bos i'n clojy? Py fordh yw gwell genes y wil? Prag y'n gwrussys? Prag a wrussys? Py cales a garsowgh my dhe scrifa an crowseryow?

Prepositional questions

In English we may put a preposition before a question word or phrase. For instance, 'Through which door did he come?' But this approach has become rare in modern English, being retained only for the most elevated registers.

In everyday English we put the preposition at the end of the question instead. So we say 'Which door did he come through?' Cornish uses this second method generally, in all registers, high to low. But if the preposition has personal forms, then the personal form must be employed (masculine reference, save when the gender is already clear). Here are some examples.

Pan daras a wrug ev dos dredho?

Through which door did he come? *or* Which door did he come through?

Pana gyst a vynta gorra hebma ino?

In what box are you going to put this? *or* What box are you going to put this in?

Py bës yma hy ow qwysca hy bysow warnodho?

On which finger does she wear her ring? *or* Which finger does she wear her ring on?

Pan lies tavern a wrussowgh drîvya drestans?

Past how many pubs did you drive? *or* How many pubs did you drive past?

Pyneyl a'n dhew dhen yw an maw hirha ès ev?

Than which of the two men is the boy taller? *or* Which of the two men is the boy taller than?

In higher registers, when affirmative particle **y** is not replaced by link particle **a** and when the personal form of the preposition we are using is an older inflected form (**dhodho** rather than **dhe ev**, for instance), we may place the preposition immediately after the question word or phrase instead of postponing it to the end. This is a purely stylistic decision. So we might also say:

Py bës warnodho yma hy ow qwysca hy bysow?

'On which finger does she wear her ring?'

Pyw preceded by preposition

Apart from fixed phrases **a ble** and **in pan vaner**, only **pyw** of all the question words and phrases may be *preceded* by a preposition, and usually only by **dhe** or **gans**.

If therefore we wish to say 'Who did you give your old car to?', all of these sentences will be possible. They are arranged in descending order of register. Only the last two them are in conversational style.

Dhe byw y whrusta gwertha dha garr coth? Pyw dhodho y whrusta gwertha dha garr coth? Pyw y whrusta gwertha dha garr coth dhodho? Dhe byw a wrusta gwertha dha garr coth? Pyw a wrusta gwertha dha garr coth dhodho?

Likewise for 'By whom was the car purchased?' *or* 'Who was the car bought by?' we can say any of the following:

Gans pyw y feu an carr prenys? Pyw ganso y feu an carr prenys? Pyw y feu an carr prenys ganso? Gans (or gèn) pyw a veu an carr prenys? Pyw a veu an carr prenys ganso?

Pynag not preceded by preposition

We may note here that **pynag** is subject to the same rule that it may not be preceded by a preposition. So we say, for example, **pynag oll daras a vednowgh mos dredho**, **why a wrewgh dos i'n kethsam rom brâs** 'through whichever door you go (*or* whichever door you go through, you come into the same big room'.

Asking 'where from'

Question phrase **a ble** (also **a byle**) 'where from' is followed by Fifth State mutation, with **yma** reduced to **ma**, just as after **ple** 'where'. But **a ble** is used before all verbs, including those beginning with a vowel or h. For example, **a ble fydn dos?** 'where will it come from?', likewise **a ble ma'n mona ow tos** (Lesson Seven) and **a ble osta devedhys?** (Book One, Lesson Fifteen).

Practys Onen ha Dêwgans

Exercise Forty One

What do these sentences mean?

A byle teuth an pla? Pyw y whrussons y metya ganso in Bosvena de? Pana dermyn wrewgh why desky worteweth? Py cùbert ino y whrusta cafos hedna? Pan tavas usons y ow tesky dorydhieth dredho? Pana betrol a wrug ev lenwel an carr anodho? Py pons warnodho a wren ny mos dres an ryver? Py tyller y whrav vy trouvya an tresour? Pana gân a rusta clôwes an lavar-na etto? Pana vor ellyn ny dos an mena warra?

mena is a colloquial form of meneth and usually means no more than 'hill' warra is a colloquial form of awartha

Negative particle in open questions

As a general rule we use particle **ny** in *all* negative open questions, with two important exceptions. But particle **na** may be substituted for **ny** in the most colloquial registers.

Fatell and **fatla** are an exception. Because these words cannot be followed by any particle, a negative question must be expressed by paraphrase. For instance:

Fatell allaf vy heb acceptya y alow? or Fatell allaf vy sconya y alow? How can I not accept his invitation?

Fatla wrussons y fyllel dhe weles hedna?

How did they not see that?

Literally 'How did they fail to see that?'

A negative **prag** question is also exceptional. Here **na** is the *only* option for all registers. And **prag na** is unusual also in its ability to function as the stand-alone phrase 'why

not' that we have known since Book One. This is one of only two occasions when a particle may be left 'hanging' at the end of an utterance. See Lesson Thirteen for the other (pò na).

With any question word or phrase meaning 'where' or 'when', we may alternatively use a more emphatic relative construction.

Here are some examples of all these principles.

Pan trevow in Kernow a wrussys ôstya inans? Hâ! py tre ny wrug vy ôstya inhy? In pùb tre y whrug ôstya!

What towns in Cornwall have you stayed in?

Ha! what town have I not stayed in? I've stayed in all of them!

Pëth na rug e gwil compes dhan?

What didn't he do right then?

Fatell wharva na wrussowgh merkya an toll hûjes-na in cres an fordh?

How did you not notice that huge pothole in the middle of the road?

Prag na ylly Maghteth an Lusow gortos dres hanter-nos orth nosweyth an dauns?

Why could Cinderella not stay at the ball beyond midnight?

Peur ny vedhys re vysy rag cows?

When will you not be too busy to talk?

Peur yw erhys [ma] na yllyn ny entra?

When have we been told we can't go in?

Ple eus ma na yllyn ny esedha?

Where is it we're not allowed to sit?

Take careful note of the last example, which is anomalous. It is the only circumstance where we find **eus** used with **ple**. Notionally the sentence is *ple ma, ma na yllyn ny esedha?* but **eus** replaces the first **ma** on pragmatic grounds, and without change of **ple** to **pleth** as might have been expected.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

adenewen sideways (also aside), assay m attempt, test, rehearsal, avîsyans m notification (also advice), bagas ilow m (musical) band, barber m barber, cher m mood, contrary contrary, corolly v dance, dybos trivial, flows m nonsense, gwarnyans m warning, gwil devnyth a utilize, make use of, hebaskhe v calm down, iffarn m hell, informatyk f ICT, jazz m jazz, leegy v locate, lyfror m librarian, mebyl col furniture, menystrans m administration, namnygen just now, a moment ago, perthy awhêr phr worry, qwyz m quiz, remuvya v remove, sacra v dedicate, snobyn m snob, spyrys m spirit, sterycks pl hysterics, strolla v litter, toth men quickly (emphatic), yêhes ha sawder health and safety

awotta is an emphatic alternative to **otta**; likewise **awot** may be used emphatically instead of **ot**

nes means 'nearer'; also used in the sense 'at all' with an express negative verb

Practys Dew ha Dêwgans

Exercise Forty Two

What do these sentences mean?

Alys yw spyrys an gool – py kyffewy ny's gwelsys inans? Py tyller yma nag usons y ow strolla dresto? Ple ny wrav vy dos warbydn boosty borgers i'n bÿs? Ny wòn i'n bÿs prag na wrusta leverel moy avarr. Peur dhis ny wrussyn revrons vëth?

The phrase **i'n bÿs** (literally 'in the world') operates to intensify a question or to convert what may still be an emphatic question in English into a declaration of utter bafflement in Cornish.

Practys Try ha Dêwgans

Exercise Forty Three

Here is an exercise which can serve as a summary of various idiomatic uses of **heb** 'without'. What do these sentences mean?

My a cessyas heb mos dhe'n barber na felha, rag êsya yw trehy ow blew ow honen. Gwell vëdh heb gwil mencyon a hedna. Res yw dhedhy heb drîvya wàr an bond plat-na. Fatl'o va heb convedhes oll an awhêr esen vy ow perthy? Y wreg a dhybarthas orto heb ev dhe wodhvos praga.

The use of **heb** with an infinitive construction in the last sentence is a modern innovation. Historical Cornish employed a **ma na** clause instead. Therefore we could also say **Y wreg a dhybarthas orto, ma na wor** (*or* **wodhya**) **ev praga**. But only context tells us this is not a *result* clause, so the older usage is best confined nowadays to higher registers.

Heb was once followed by Second State mutation. A few instances survive as optional alternatives: **heb dhanjer** 'unreservedly', **heb dhowt** and **heb wow** 'without doubt', **heb dhyweth** and **heb worfen** 'endlessly'.

Practys Peswar ha Dêwgans

Exercise Forty Four

Cowethas an Tavas Kernowek a wrug trevna qwyz adro dhe'n wonysegeth a Gernow. Peur wher? Haneth. Ple wher? In gwaryjy an Scol. Saw hedhyw hanterdëdh y whrug Mêstres Combellack derivas orth Demelsa fatell esa otham a'n gwaryjy rag assaya kyns ès nosweyth jazz yw towlednys dhe'n Unegves Bledhen nessa seythen. Alys a's teves sterycks.

Alys Govy! Prag na veu derivys orta ny pell alebma? Bagas ilow an Unegves

Bledhen! Hag udn assay dybos glân! Pan rêson a vëdh neb *assay* moy y bris ès wharvedhyans agan Cowethas? Ha dhe byw a'n jowl yma les

in jazz na felha bytegyns? Cas ywa gena vy!

Demelsa Ogh taw dhe'n flows. Ewn cher p'o dhys, pana vûsyk na vëdh kerys

teg gena jy? Gwra hebaskhe. Ma otham pedery 'denewen. Py plâss y

fëdh possybyl leegy an qwyz dhodho?

Alys Nor'vy màn. Brâs lowr yw lies rom class. Saw dar ny via uthyk

dyfreth? Pàn ven ny oll a'gan eseth in stevel leun a daclow neb iselha

Bledhen?

Demelsa Awotta voys Snobyn Meur an Wheffes Class! Saw ny yllyn naneyl

gwil devnyth a hel an sport – meur re vrâs yw. Ha sur ny worama cafos

cubmyas dhodho heb moy gwarnyans.

Alys **Mêster Jenner!**

Demelsa Pywa? Mêster Jenner? Pëth in y gever? Pandra vynta lawl?

Alys Y whrug hebma gweres dhèm ow scrifa oll an qwestyons. Ha'n Lyfror

yw ev. Gas ny dhe besy a sensy an qwyz in lyverva an Scol.

Demelsa Ny vëdh adhevîs, saw dâ lowr martesen. Pes studhyor, dell yw ûsys,

eus ow qwil whel i'n lyverva warlergh an lessons – pymthek, ugans? An re-ma a res remuvya bys in onen a'n rômys informatyk. Gas vy dhe

wovyn yn pòr cortes.

(Dewhelys wosa deg mynysen) Iffarn tan! Ny yller ûsya an lyverva! Jenner a lever lyverva an Scol dell yw sacrys dhe whel academyk. Yn medh: "Studhya yw brâssa y bris pùpprës ages gwythres frank." Ass yw cales

lùck!

Alys Nag yw nes. Ny vern! Keverne-Ny-Vern! Hy a ros cubmyas namnygen

metya in hy rom dauncya – may ma'n bobel ow tesky corolly. Ny a yll

kerhes try bord ha plenta chairys a neb plâss aral. Cudyn vëth ytho!

Demelsa Nyny ow ton mebyl? Contrary dhe Yêhes ha Sawder yw hedna. Kê toth

men dhe Menystrans rag govyn may halla an Scol y wil. My a vydn

radna avîsyans a'n chaunj. Grâss pùb descadores dauns dhe Dhuw!

Govy contains **gu** 'woe' and means 'Oh no!' in the sense 'Alas! from the point of view of the speaker. **Gojy**, **goev**, **gohy**, **gony**, **gowhy**, **goy** all exist as well, but **govy** is the only frequently heard form in modern Cornish.

Pyw a'n jowl (also spelled **pyw an jowl**) is a fixed expression meaning 'whoever' in an emphatic question. **Pywa?** is an alternative to simple **Pyw?** as a stand-alone question. Some use **Pywa?** as an equivalent of English 'What!' expressing surprise, but this is based on mistranslation of a line in *Creation of the World*.

Taw dhe'n flows! means 'Don't talk (literally silence to the) nonsense!'

The low-register contraction **p'o** stands for **pàn vo**.

Grammatically **py plâss** works exactly like **py tyller**.

Stevel is an old word that originally meant 'dining suite'. Early revivalists mistook it for a singular and applied it, under the influence of Welsh, to any kind of room. Nowadays we generally say **rom**. Alys probably uses **stevel** here in order to load her language with heavy l-assonance emphasizing her disapproval.

Pandra vynta leverel? (colloquially **pandra vynta lawl?**) is the usual way of asking 'What do you mean?'

Ny vëdh adhevîs means 'it won't be ideal'.

We first met **dell yw ûsys** in Book Two. It means both 'as usual' and 'usually' (referring to the present). When referring to the past we use **dell o ûsys**. Another expression with the same meanings is **warlergh ûsadow**.

Me a res or more formal **y res dhybm** (where **res** is a verb 'be necessary') can replace the construction **res yw dhybm** (where **res** is a noun 'necessity'). Likewise **me a resa** or **y resa dhybm** can be employed instead of **res o dhybm**.

The opposite of **lùck dâ** is **cales lùck** 'hard (bad) luck'. The adjective always precedes the noun in this expression, probably under the influence of English.

Keverne-Ny-Vern is the nickname of teacher Miss Keverne, presumably because she is always saying **Ny vern!**

Emphatic personal pronouns

The specifically emphatic personal pronouns are ma vy, ta jy or dhejy, eev, hyhy, nyny, whywhy, ynsy.

All except **ma vy** and **ta jy** may be used as subjects after an inflected verb, with an inflected preposition, or to reinforce a possessive pronoun. They retain their emphatic quality in all registers, in contrast to **vy**, **jy** etc which have largely lost their original emphatic sense in modern Cornish.

The forms **ma vy** and **ta jy** are used only as subjects with inflected verbs that already have a formation ending in **ma** or **ta** respectively. They are more colloquial in character, and tend to lose their original emphatic quality unless given particular stress. So we say, for example, **ny worama** or **ny worama vy**; the latter only slightly more emphatic than the former; but gaining in emphasis if we pronounce it as **ny worama vy**.

In the very first Lesson of Book One we encountered **tejy** as an apparently independent word. But in a conversational exchange like **Fatla genes?** *reply* **Dâ lowr. Ha tejy?** the final phrase is better regarded as an idiomatic abbreviation, standing for

Ha fatla genes dhejy? Compare Nyny ow ton mebyl? in Exercise 44, clipped from notional A vedhyn nyny ow ton mebyl?

An emphatic personal pronoun may perhaps be justifiably used as a subject connected to the verb by the link particle, on the pattern of **anjy** (which *may* be derived from **ynsy**). But it will be better to treat a sentence such as **Tejy a wra gà don** as belonging strictly to colloquial usage. The way to express an emphatic 'You will carry it' in formal Cornish is **Te yw an gwas** (or other suitable noun) **a wra gà don**.

You should bear in mind that **ynsy** is not directly attested historically. For this reason some may prefer to use **an re-ma** or **an re-na** instead, as the subject of a verb; and merely laying extra stress on personal pronoun **y** in other cases. For example, **an re-ma a'n gwrug** might be preferred to **y'n gwrussons ynsy** 'they did it', while we may be content with **gansans y** rather than **gansans ynsy** 'along with / by them'.

Lesson Udnek

Lesson Eleven

Telling people what to do

In English we order someone to do something. In Cornish, employing **erhy** 'order', we express the person to whom the order is given with **dhe** (or with an infixed pronoun) and the thing that is to be done with the verb-noun, which can optionally be preceded by preposition **a**. For example, **an capten a erhys dhe'n soudoryon omsettya** 'the captain ordered the soldiers to attack'. Alternatively, we may employ **may** with the subjunctive: **an capten a erhys may whrella an soudoryon omsettya**.

When we use the subjunctive of **bos**, we select present subjunctive if the order is present or future, imperfect subjunctive if the order is past. For instance, **yma an lev jynek owth erhy may fo an dremenysy war a'n aswy** 'the automated voice warns passengers to mind the gap', contrasting with **an lev jynek a erhys may fe an dremenysy war a'n aswy**.

The subjunctive construction, introduced by **na**, is the only way of expressing a negative order. For example, **my a'n erhys na wrella qwyttya an rom** 'I ordered him not to leave the room'.

An impersonal construction is used when someone 'is told' to do something. For instance, **y** feu erhys dhyn growedha 'we were ordered to lie down'.

We can use **comondya** 'command' exactly like **erhy**.

We tend, in English, to reserve the words 'order' and 'command' for military situations, or for relationships where one person makes no secret of being superior to another. Otherwise it is much more common to use the word 'tell'. The same phenomenon occurs in Cornish, where the commonest verb in this context is **leverel**, always employed with **may** or **na** and the subjunctive when the sense is one of ordering. For example, **an dhescadores a lavaras may whrella an flehes hy holya** 'the teacher told the children to follow her'.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

amyttya v admit (all senses), bônùs m bonus, byldyans m building, delyfrya v release (also deliver), errour m error, mistake, kerdhes [in] aray march, keswel m & f interview, manovra v manoeuvre, serjont m sergeant, sevel dhelergh stand back, sevel stag stop, tregor m resident

camomdhegyans garow is 'gross misconduct'

dylla means 'emit' and 'publish'; also 'fire' an employee **omryddya a neppëth** means 'get rid of something'

Practys Pymp ha Dêwgans

Exercise Forty Five

How would you say the following in Cornish?

The general orders the army to advance. The sergeant will command his men to march. I told you first of all to finish your homework. The guard commanded the prisoners to halt. The residents were ordered to leave the building immediately.

Requesting

If we merely request someone to do something, we may use **pesy** 'pray, ask', expressing the person to whom the request is given with **orth** (or an infixed pronoun) and the thing that is to be done with the verb-noun, which can optionally be preceded by preposition **a**. For example, **an descador a besys orth an class a dewel** 'the teacher asked the class to be quiet'. Or we may use the subjunctive in the same way as for **erhy**. For instance, **an descador a besys na wrella an class kebmys tros** 'the teacher asked the class not to make so much noise'.

We can use **govyn** 'ask' in a similar fashion. But we do not employ infixed pronouns with **govyn**, and the thing that is requested is always expressed as the direct obect (that is, preposition a cannot be inserted before the verb-noun). For example, **me a wovyn orto degea an fenester** 'I'll ask him to close the window'.

Once again we use an impersonal construction to say 'is asked'. The preposition **a** is generally omitted when **pesy** is used in this way. For instance, **y fëdh pesys ortans dry botel dhe'n kyffewy** 'they'll be asked to bring a bottle to the party'.

Practys Whe ha Dêwgans

Exercise Forty Six

How would you say the following in Cornish?

She asked to go to the toilet. The policeman is going to ask everyone to stand well back. We had asked him to give us an interview. Ask them nicely to stop bothering us. I'm once again asking you to cooperate.

Compelling, encouraging, inspiring, persuading, provoking, urging

A whole group of verbs share the same construction. Employing **constrîna** 'force' or 'compel', **spyrysegy** 'encourage', **inspîrya** 'inspire', **perswâdya** 'persuade' or 'convince', **provôkya** 'provoke', **inia** 'urge', we express the person who is compelled or urged or persuaded as the direct object and the thing that is to be done with the verb-noun preceded by **dhe**. Here are some examples.

Ny a vydn constrîna an envy dhe omry.

We shall force the enemy to surrender.

Yma ev ow spyrysegy y vab wydn dhe vysytya Chîna.

He's encouraging his grandson to visit China.

An prownter a wrug hy inspîrya dhe vos redyores leg.

The priest inspired her to become a lay reader.

Ow whor a'm berswâdyas dhe jaunjya oll ow howntnans.

My sister persuaded me to change my whole attitude.

Ny a wrug y brovôkya dhe omlath.

We provoked him to fight.

Mabm ha Tas a'm iny pùb eur oll dhe bredery a'n termyn a dheu.

My parents will always urge me to think of the future.

In the case of **inia** we may alternatively express the thing that is urged as the direct object, using preposition **war** for the person urged. For example, **an descador a wrug inia warnaf studhya yn tywysyk** 'the teacher urged me to study hard'.

We use **na** with the subjunctive when compelling or urging or persuading someone not to do something. For example, **my a's perswâdyas na vednons croffolas** 'I persuaded them not to complain'.

Practys Seyth ha Dêwgans

Exercise Forty Seven

How would you say the following in Cornish?

I forced them to admit they were wrong. They encouraged me to apply for the job. She inspired me to become a nurse. I convinced him to put down the knife. The police are urging us not to drive dangerously on the icy roads.

Permitting

We have long been using gasa in sentences like Gas vy dhe weles! 'Let me see!' This is essentially the same construction as we employ for compelling, urging, persuading. But when we express the idea of allowing or permitting with alowa, the grammar is different, with the thing permitted being expressed as the direct object, and dhe used with the person who is allowed. For example, A vynta alowa dhedhy gwil ges ahanas? 'Are you going to let her make a fool of you?' Impersonally, Yth yw alowys dhywgh gwil udn qwestyon 'you're allowed to ask one question'.

Another way of expressing permission is to use the noun **cubmyas**. This employs **dhe** both for the person and the thing that is permitted. (But double **dhe** can be avoided by employing **y'm beus**.) For example, **an mêster a ros cubmyas dhe'n wesyon dhe gafos tùch tê moy ès ûsadow** 'the boss permitted the staff more tea breaks than usual'.

It is however possible to omit **dhe** before the thing permitted, treating it as 'in apposition' to the permission itself. So **an mêster a ros cubmyas dhe'n wesyon cafos tùch tê moy ès ûsadow** would not be incorrect.

We must use **na** with the subjunctive when something is permitted not to be done. For example, **de Gwener yma cubmyas na vednyn gwysca colm** 'on Fridays we're allowed not to wear a tie'.

Practys Eth ha Dêwgans

Exercise Forty Eight

How would you say the following in Cornish?

Don't let one mistake ruin your life! Sometimes the driver permits disabled passengers to get off the bus right outside their house. I can't allow you to do that. Are we allowed to fish here? You must allow him no room to manoeuvre.

Recommending

Comendya has a broad sense-range: 'commend', 'recommend', 'approve'. It is also used socially to mean 'introduce' someone to someone else. When we wish to make clear we are giving a specific recommendation, it is best to employ the verb with may or na and the subjunctive. For example, me a gomendyas may fednons vysytya barber 'I recommended they visit a barber.' Contrast me a gomendyas tell wrussons vysytya barber 'I approved of the fact they had visited a barber'.

Warning

Warning works like recommending. We use **may** or **na** and the subjunctive. For example, **me a'n gwarnyas may whrella gasa an pow** 'I warned him to leave the country' and **hy a wrug gwarnya nag ellen vy tre** 'she warned me not to go home'.

Practys Naw ha Dêwgans

Exercise Forty Nine

How would you say the following in Cornish?

Which hat would you recommend me to buy for the wedding? Would you recommend I wear no hat at all? He warned me to arrive early at the beach. I warned you not to try that new restaurant. The waiter always recommends whatever the kitchen needs to get rid of.

Deciding

The verbs **ervira** and **determya** can be used transitively – that is, they may be followed by a direct object of the thing that is decided. For example, **yma hebma owth ervira an mater** 'this clinches the matter' or **pandra yllyn ny determya dhort hedna?** 'what

can we conclude from that?' But when the decision is to do something, the usual construction is an intransitive one. For example, **ervirys veuv vy dhe brena carr nowyth** 'I decided to buy a new car'. Here the preterite of **bos** expresses the decision as an event. With the imperfect tense the decision is shown as a continuing one, so the sense of **ervirys en vy dhe brena carr nowyth** is closer to 'I was determined to buy a new car'. In Cornish this effect is achieved regardless of whether we choose to use **ervira** or **determya**. The idea may be strengthened with **fest**, as in **fest determys en vy dhe weles an fylm peskytter may teffa i'n cynema** 'I was determined to see the film as soon as it came to the cinema'.

We must use **na** with the subjunctive when deciding what not to do. The indicative is occasionally used instead. For example, **ervirys veuv vy na vednen (vydnen, vydnaf) prena carr nowyth** 'I decided not to buy a new car'.

In literary registers we may employ the preterite tense of **mydnas** in the sense 'decided' to do something. Here are all the inflected forms.

mydnys vy
mynsys jy
mydnas ev
mydnas hy
mydnas + noun subject
mynsyn ny
mynsowgh why
mynsons y

Affirmative statements can be made with the subject given first: **me a vydnas** for instance. Or with particle **y** and Fifth State mutation: **y fydnys vy**. Questions can be asked with interrogative particle **a** and Second State mutation: **A vynsons y?** for instance. Negative particles **ny** and **na** operate as usual: **ny vynsys jy** for instance. And as usual the pronouns **vy**, **jy** etc may be omitted.

Practys Deg ha Dêwgans

Exercise Fifty

How might you say the following in Cornish?

What did you decide to buy in the end? Have you decided not to take a summer holiday this year? Why were you determined to make trouble? Which route did they decide to take? She decided not to return to Cornwall after the divorce.

Agreeing

The verb **acordya** 'agree' is always intransitive – that is, it may not be used with a direct object. So **pandra wrussowgh acordya anodho?** means 'what did you agree?' It would not be grammatically correct to omit **anodho** here, since the literal sense is 'of

(about) what did you agree?' Agreeing to do something employs the same grammar as deciding to do something. Thus we will say, for instance, **acordys veuv vy dhe wertha ow harr coth** 'I agreed to sell my old car' (agreement as event) or **acordys en vy dhe wertha ow harr coth** 'I was willing to sell my old car' (continuing agreement).

Other verbs of agreeing operate in similar fashion: agria 'agree, concur', assentya 'agree, say yes', unverhe 'agree unanimously'.

We must use **na** with the subjunctive when agreeing what not to do. The indicative is occasionally used instead. For example, **an gesva o unverhës na vednons (vydnens, vydnons) poyntya sewyor** 'the board was unanimously opposed to appointing a successor'.

Practys Udnek ha Dêwgans

Exercise Fifty One

How would you say the following in Cornish?

I'll agree to buy him a sandwich and a coffee. Have you agreed not to give a staff bonus this year? Won't you agree to release us from the contract? They agreed unanimously to fire him for gross misconduct. She always agrees to share her pizza with a friend.

Bedhyn, bedhens

We have learned the imperatives **bëdh** and **bedhowgh** 'be'. These are *second person* (you) forms, singular and plural / polite. In addition there is a plural *first person* form **bedhyn** 'let us be'; and a *third person* form **bedhens** 'let him / her / them be'. These can be used instead of **gas ny dhe vos**, **gas e dhe vos** etc. For example, **bedhyn realystek** 'let's be realistic' and **bedhens cosel dha gows**, **bedhens parys dha welen** 'speak softly and carry a big stick'.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

beybel *m* bible, **Catholyk** Catholic, **crejyans** *f* religion, **drolla** (*also* **daralla**) *m* tale, yarn, **govynadow** *m* enquiries, **hanvos** *m* existence, **harlych** exactly, **henath** *m* (succeeding) generation, **Latyn** *m* Latin, **oos** *m* age, **parcel** *m* & *f* portion, group, **relyjyon** *m* religion, **roweth** *m* importance, prestige, **sansyl** pious, **servya** *v* serve, **solempna** solemn, **tarya** *v* linger, **teythy** *col* attributes, essence, **wàr anow** oral, **wàr bedn dêwlin** kneeling

Gwel *m* & *f* wàr an bÿs (literally 'sight on the world') means attitude to life in general. **Istyna** means 'extend', and is also used in the sense 'hand' something to someone.

Practys Dêwdhek ha Dêwgans

Exercise Fifty Two

Demelsa a vydnas parusy, dhe'n warioryon in *Lester Noy*, areth cot rag styrya roweth an gwary i'n lien goth a Gernow ha'ga spyrysegy dhe berformya oll a'ga bodh. Wosa hy fresentyans yth esa parcel flehes ow tarya i'n rom rag govynadow in Kernowek.

Kensa scolor A Demelsa, prag yth yw an lien goth-ma leun a relyjyon sansyl?

I'n jëdh hedhyw scant ny yll bos dhyn dhe les?

Demelsa An crejyans Catholyk o mater meur y bris dhe'n bobel i'n termyn

eus passys. Ha kyn na'gan ben nyny martesen an keth crejyans na felha ... dar, ny dal gwil vry a'ga gwel wàr an bÿs ha'n hanvos?

Nessa scolor Mès an dra yw leun a'n Beybel. A nyns esa whedhlow erel?

Whedhlow a Gernow hy honen?

Demelsa Heb dowt. Lies drolla, lies daralla mesk an weryn. Ha'n re-na o

whedhlow wàr anow. Istynys dhort henath dhe henath. Scrifys ny veu ma's very nebes anodhans. An Beybel o ken tra yn tien. Scrifys in Latyn o hedna. Saw ny wodhya an moyha radn a'n bobel redya na Latyn na tavas vëth. An wariow in plain an gwary a servyas rag desky an Beybel dhe'n bobel, hag anjy pòr whensys

dh'y wodhvos dre rêson aga crejyans.

Tressa scolor Dâ gena vy vëdh an cana ha'n dauncyans in Lester Noy, harlych

der vednen nyny gwary'n whedhel-ma. A nynj ew meur gwell vell mos in eglos dhyfreth, pò pejy drog-solempna wàr bedn

dôwlin?

Demelsa Tybyans an bobel i'n termyn passys-na, yth o kepar! In pùb oos

y fydn tus reckna bos an bÿs tabm cales dhe ùnderstondya. An bobel a wodhya gôlya selwans Noy, o selwans dh'anjy i'n kettermyn, dre gana ha dre dhauncya, nag o solempna wàr neb

cor.

Peswora scolor So lien goth an Kernowek, hòm yw lien teythy heudh?

Demelsa Yn tien. Messach oll agan lien goth yw "Bedhyn leun a

wovenek."

The third pupil speaks in a slightly lower register than the others. Note in particular **der** for **dell**, **vednen** for **vydnyn**, **ew** for **yw**.

So is used as a weaker alternative to **ytho** at the beginning of a sentence.

Taking care with rag

Rag has a number of different uses. It is important not to confuse them. The *underlying* sense of **rag** is 'forwards', and this is clearly seen in the phrases **in rag** and **wàr rag** which mean just that. The spatial sense is also visible in compounds **arâg** 'in front [of]'

and **dhyrag** 'in front of'. We see the spatial sense also in the use of **rag** as a prefix equivalent to English *pre*. And the spatial sense operates figuratively with verbs suggesting a barrier set in front of something.

Rag as a preposition is however mostly used in a primary surface sense of 'for the benefit of' someone or 'by reason of' something.

In **rag hebma** and **rag hedna** the pronoun is in practice always understood to refer to some circumstance, thus the meaning is fixed: 'because of this / that, therefore'.

When **rag** is used with a verb-noun the *reason* is nearly always understood narrowly as a *purpose*, so again the meaning is '[in order] to'. Very occasionally **rag** + verb-noun will have a different sense: **meth rag fyllel i'n apposyans** 'shame at failing the exam', for instance.

When **rag** is used before **may** and **na** introducing a *subjunctive* verb the *reason* is likewise understood as a *purpose*, yielding the meaning 'in order that' / 'in order that ... not'.

On the other hand, when **rag** is used with an infinitive construction, the meaning is understood as reason ('because') *without* any sense of purpose. This is also the case when **rag na** is employed with an *indicative* verb.

When **rag** is used with a word or phrase expressing a period of time, the sense is 'running forwards through that period'.

When **rag** is employed as a coordinating conjunction, the meaning is 'for' giving a reason in parataxis for a preceding statement.

Here are some illustrative examples.

Me a dhanvon an messach dhe'm mêster in rag.

I'll pass the message on to my boss.

Kê ha sedha arâg i'n scath.

Go and sit in the bow of the boat.

Gwra derivas dhyn arâg dorn.

Let us know in advance.

Na sav knack dhyragof!

Don't stand right in front of me!

Rag hedna yth yw res dhywgh oll mos gans moy rach.

Therefore you must all take more care as you go.

My êth i'n carr dhe'n dre rag prenassa.

I drove into town to do some shopping.

Anwos a'm lettyas rag vysytya ow dama wydn.

A cold prevented me from visiting my grandmother.

Me a dhros côta dhis rag may halles gwitha tobm.

I've brought you a coat so you can keep warm.

Tàn mappa rag na vy scon wàr stray.

Take a map or you'll quickly get lost.

Ny a gemeras taksy rag an ostel dhe vos pell dhyworth an gorsaf.

We took a taxi because the hotel was a long way from the station.

Y a dhalathas heb aga hothman rag na dheuth adermyn.

They started without their friend because he had not showed up on time.

Ty a yll gorra dha daclow dy rag an present termyn.

You can put your things there for the time being.

Yma otham dhyn separâtya oll an dyvers câssys, rag nyns yw an ger-ma êsy màn! We must keep all the various cases apart, for this word is not at all easy!

The biggest chance of confusion comes with the use of **rag** to indicate not reason or purpose but a figurative barrier. The principal verbs where **rag** has its barrier sense are **cudha** 'hide', **dyfen** 'forbid', **gwitha** 'keep', **lesta** 'hinder', **lettya** 'prevent'. Particular care must be taken to understand the correct meaning when **rag** is found with a verb-noun after these words. An instance of **lettya** has been given already. Here are examples of the others.

An chy yw cudhys rag golok an strêt.

The house is out of sight of the street.

Y a wrug dyfen an flehes rag gwary war an âls awartha.

They forbade the children from playing on top of the cliffs.

An côta-ma a wra dha witha rag anwesy.

This coat will keep you from catching cold.

Not 'protect you so that you do catch cold'!

Nyns eus tra vëth ow lesta rag desky Kernowek yn tâ.

Nothing stands in the way of learning Cornish well.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

diantel precarious, dynyta m dignity, estrenegy v alienate, glus m glue, gorsempelhe v over-simplify, gwrÿth f actions, doings, kekefrës (= kefrës, emphatic), Kernowegy v Cornish, kespos m balance, kilva f background, lehe v reduce, omgelmy v get involved (also log in), pës dâ gans pleased with (see Lesson Twelve), praisya v praise, rych rich, sêlya v seal, sowthenys yn teg pleasantly surprised, tanek y golon enthusiastic, towledna v plan, schedule

Practys Tredhek ha Dêwgans

Exercise Fifty Three

Yma Mêstres Combellack ow covyn orth Mêster Mundy y argraf ev a wrÿth cowethas an tavas Kernowek bys i'n eur-ma.

Mêster Mundy Pës dâ ov vy dre vrâs gans gwythres an gowethas nowyth.

Tanek yw colon Demelsa Pentreath rag dry spêda dhe'n dra,

hag yma Alys Howell orth hy scodhya in maner lel.

Mêstres Combellack Scoloryon Kernowek aga thavas, pana radh en'jy omgelmys

et an dowlen?

Mêster Mundy Yma ugans pò moy in pùb metyans. Ny a gemeras ôstysy,

dell wodhes. Sowthenys veun yn teg gans areth Carajek Moyle, an professour a fysyk. Fest posytyf o breus scoloryon an Wheffes Class, hag y ow praisya an desten

sciensek ha'n yêth na veu gorsempelhës.

Mêstres Combellack Lowen om a'y glôwes. Bès ma perylyow mar pëdh areth re

gales dhe gonvedhes, heb bos gweff dhe'n yonca scoloryon

a'wedh.

Mêster Mundy Yth eson ow qwitha rag kelly kespos. Agan qwyz a veu

spêda spladn. Nessa tro in brâssa rom, re bo govenek ...

Mêstres Combellack Ha gwait na relhewgh 'strenegy an lies scolor na wor

cowsa'n tavas. Ow forpos ew gwil bôwnans an scol rycha dhe'n flehes, oll anodhans, adar lehe dynyta an re ew heb

an tavas. Th'ew tyckly dres ehen!

Mêster Mundy Me a wel, heb mar, tell yw diantel. Saw Demelsa yw

scolores veurgerys solabrës in hy Bledhen hy. Yma hy ow qwetyas may fe aswonys kekefrës in mesk an yonca flehes. Nyns yw hy sêlys aberth in udn bùsh a bobel Gernowegys. Dewetha seythen hy a dheuth ha styrya kilva *Lester Noy* in Sowsnek dhe'n warioryon, flehes an Seythves ha Êthves

Bledhen, in fordh fytty glân.

Mêstres Combellack Gra towledna wharvedhyansow dywyêthek mar pleg. Yn

keworrys. Gas an gowethas dhe vos glus gonysegeth. Ha

pons dhe well ùnderstondyng der oll an scol.

Yma hy ow qwetyas may fe shows how the imperfect subjunctive of **bos** can be substituted idiomatically for the present subjunctive in a subordinate clause.

Bùsh means 'bush', and is also used as a quantifier meaning 'group' (animate or inanimate) or 'amount' (inanimate). So we say, for example, **bùsh a bobel** 'a group of people', **bùsh bian a bobel** 'a small number of people', **bùsh brâs a bobel** 'a lot of people', **bùsh brâs a vog** 'a lot of smoke'.

Denominative verbs

A denominative verb is one that is made from a noun or an adjective. There are two kinds. A demoninative verb is 'factitive' if the sense is an action or process that leads to a result. Other denominative verbs merely describe a process that has no necessary result.

The verb-noun of a factitive verb is formed by adding a suffix to the noun or adjective. The usual suffixes are **a**, **he**, **y**. Here are some examples.

composa 'straighten' (also figurative meanings)
gwella 'improve'
tardha 'burst, explode'
towledna 'plan, schedule'

cofhe 'commemorate'

(also 'remind', though that is more idiomatically expressed by dry [arta] dhe'n cov)

crefhe 'strengthen'

gwelhe 'improve'

calesy 'harden'

poblegy 'publicize'

The pair **gwella** / **gwelhe** shows there can be some competition among the factitive suffixes.

Suffix **îsa** is employed for technical terms that Cornish bases on Greco-Latin. For instance, **canalîsa** 'canalize'.

All factitive verbs have verbal adjectives. These end in **ys** as expected (**hës** in the case of verbs formed with **he**). But generally speaking only verbs formed with **a** have other inflected forms.

Most factitive verbs can be employed with a direct object. If a factitive verb operates without a direct object (express or implied), we may call it 'fientive' or 'disagentive', because the result of the action then accrues to the subject, which is now a 'patient', not an 'agent'. A few factitive verbs are always of this nature. Here are some examples.

With express direct object

Yth esa an auctour ow poblegy y lyver nowyth.

The author was publicizing his new book.

With implied direct object

Res yw poblegy, adar bos kelus.

One must publicize, not be secretive.

With direct object or intransitive

Yma an stayes ow crefhe an wern.

The stays strengthen the mast.

Yma an gwyns ow crefhe.

The wind is strengthening.

Always intransitive

An danbellen a wrug tardha.

The bomb exploded.

Contrast

An euthwas a wrug dh'y danbellen tardha.

The terrorist exploded his bomb.

The pronunciation of **he** and **hës** is unusual. The suffix is stressed, resulting in a word that has equal stress on two syllables. Note also the regular devoicing of the consonant immediately preceding the suffix.

If suffix **y** is selected for a factitive verb formed to an adjective in **ek**, the outcome is **egy**. These verbs do not usually have inflected forms, save for a verbal adjective; but a 'he/she' preterite form ending in **as** is occasionally found.

Denominative verbs for a process without any necessary result generally select **ya** (comprising stem extension **y** plus suffix **a**) rather than suffix **a** alone. But this is not an absolute rule. For some speakers the choice is governed as much by phonetics as semantics. So, for instance, a by-form **mordardha** is found alongside **mordardhya** 'surf'. We see such hesitation between **a** and **ya** also in verb-noun pairs such as **mentêna** / **mentênya** 'maintain', **recêva** / **recêvya** 'receive'. And in plural pairs like **breusow** / **breusyow** 'judgments, opinions'.

We find **ya** widely in verb-nouns that are loan-words originating from Latin or French. In English some of these verbs appear to be denominative, but that is deceptive: it is rather that the corresponding noun has been 'back-formed' from an original verb. A corresponding back-formation may however be lacking in Cornish. So in English we have noun 'move' formed to verb 'move' (from Old French *moveir*). But Cornish has only the verb **môvya**; there is no Cornish noun *mov*.

Lesson Dêwdhek

Lesson Twelve

Paying

Pê is the ordinary verb meaning 'pay'. The direct object expresses *what* is paid, either the money that changes hands or the debt that is thereby discharged. For example, **ev a wrug pê deg pens** 'he paid ten pounds', **ev a wrug pê an scot** 'he paid the bill'. Occasionally the direct object expresses the person or business that is paid. So we can say, for example, **yw res dhyn pê an ostel rag ûsya an park kerry?** 'must we pay the hotel for using the car park?' But when we say someone is **pës dâ gans** we do not literally mean 'well paid by'. As we saw in Lesson Eleven, the sense is that one is 'pleased' or 'contented' with something. For example, **pës dâ oma gans hedna!** 'that's fine with me!' and **nyns o hy pës dâ gans oll an dra** 'she objected to the whole idea'.

Tyly is another verb meaning 'pay'. The stem of this verb is **tal**. It is possible the verb-noun **tyly** did not exist historically, but it is now in general use. In Book One we first learned its figurative use in sentences like **y tal gwella dha vêwnans** or **te a dal gwella dha vêwnans** 'you should get a better life' (that is, it would 'pay' you, it would be worthwhile) and **y talvia dhedhy mos dhe'n benscol** 'she should have gone to university' (that is, it would have 'paid' her if she had done so). And we can perceive the verb inside **dùrdala dhe why**, literally 'may God pay to you'.

Tyly is particularly used as an alternative to **pê** in transactional situations where the meaning is 'settle' or 'settle up'. For instance, **a wrusta tyly an recken?** 'did you pay the invoice?', **tylys dhyrag dorn** 'prepaid', **tyly ow tendyl** 'pay as you earn (PAYE)'. We met the verb in Danyel's summary of Michael Joseph's complaint: **tollow a Gernow rag caskergh may fe tylys warbydn Scotland**.

Some writers of modern Cornish employ an alternative spelling **tylly**. This is based on the phrase **heb y dylly** in *Passyon agan Arlùth* that apparently means 'without deserving it'. But we may in fact be dealing here with an entirely different verb.

Gobra means 'pay' specifically in the sense of engaging someone for a wage, a salary or some other form of remuneration.

The usual word for 'payment' is **pêmont**. But **talas** occurs as well, especially in technical expressions such as **talas dyscans** 'tuition fee', **talas farwèl** 'severance payment', **talas treusporth** 'transfer fee'. Note also **mûndalas** 'royalties'. And **pêmons socyal** 'benefits' (social security).

The ordinary word for 'value' itself is **valew**. This can also be used figuratively. For example, **yma dhe'n jornal valewys ascor uhel** 'the magazine has high production values'; or **valew moral** 'moral value'. Derived from **tyly** there is **talvesygeth** 'worth'

or 'value', which is generally employed fairly literally. For example, talvesygeth enep 'face value'; and ev a gafas talvesygeth y vona 'he got value for money'. There is also talvos 'valence' or 'valency' (as in chemistry). This word can be employed as a verb meaning 'value' or 'price' (that is, determine the value of something). Talveja is another verb with the same sense. This word has a sub-family of its own: talvejans 'valuation', talvesor 'valuer', talvesek 'valuable'. The last notion is more commonly expressed by meur y valew; by druth or precyùs in the context of jewellery; by ker or costly in the context of price.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

acownt *m* account, acownt arhow *m* deposit account, acownt erbysy *m* savings account, acownt kesres *m* current account, asectour *m* executor, berrscrif *m* (written) summary, cheryta *m* charity, covscrefa *v* register, darbary *v* prepare, destna *v* destine, earmark, dogven *f* document, draght *m* draft (*also* draught in senses 'drink' and 'playing-piece'), dydoll tax-free, dygowsejeth *m* dementia, dyvotter *m* famine, eryta *v* inherit, franklyn *m* freeholder, kemynro *m* legacy, keschaunj *m* exchange, kesperhen *m* co-owner, kevarhow *pl* investment(s), kevarwedhyans *m* direction(s), instruction(s), kevran *f* share, lemen except, lyckly likely, probable, lyther kemyn *m* will, manylyon *pl* details, data, mebyon gwydn *pl* grandsons (but also, generally, 'grandchildren'), part *m* part, perhedna *v* own, poran *adv* exactly, remnant *m* remainder, restrys listed (investments), ro *m* gift, sempleth *m* simplicity, sensys dhe obliged to (grateful), sewajyans *m* relief, spyty *m* hospice, stockys *pl* stock(s), sùbmen *f* sum, amount, taclenow *pl* things, effects, tiegeth *m* household, tramor overseas, treusperthy *v* transfer

The expression **an eyl y gela** (**hy ben**) 'one another' can be split. An **eyl** ... **y gela** (**hy ben**) means 'the one ... the other'. We may put a noun after **an eyl**, but not after **y gela** or **hy ben**. Sometimes we find **y gela** on its own meaning 'the other one', without **an eyl**. But more commonly 'the other [one]' is **an aral**.

Practys Peswardhek ha Dêwgans

Exercise Fifty Four

Yma client, Ray Scott, ow metya gans atorny Powl Tonkin. Mêster Scott a garsa provia kevarwedhyans rag parusy lyther kemyn nowyth.

Powl Tonkin

Sensys oma dhywgh a dhanvon berrscrif a'gas pëth dhyrag dorn. Dell welaf, y'gas beus udn part in chy franklyn, ha'n part aral ow longya dh'agas gwreg. Yma acowntys arhanty i'gas hanow udnyk: onen kesres, onen arhow; yma acowntys erbysy dydoll – hèn yw, dew ISA i'gas hanow; hag yma kevradnow dhywgh in peder cowethas usy restrys i'n Keschaunj Stockys. Yma carr

covscrefys i'gas hanow. Ha taclow tiegeth, yw perhednys gans an wreg warbarth. Ha nebes taclenow personek.

Ray Scott **A vÿdh neb caletter?**

Powl Tonkin Caletter? Nâ nâ. Nyns eus otham vëth saw clerhe udn dra pò dew.

Now, pyw a vëdh an asectours?

Ray Scott Ow mebyon vy. Tevysogyon, oll aga dew. My a wrug côwsel

ortans a'n negys, hag ymowns y agries.

Powl Tonkin Pòr dhâ. Agas gwreg a wra eryta oll an chy dre laha, avês dhe'n

lyther kemyn, rag hy dhe vos kesperhen. Saw pandra wher mar

pëdh hy marow kyns ès why?

Ray Scott Gwertha an chy ha'n dhew vab dhe gemeres an mona hanter-

hanter.

Powl Tonkin Ha'n eyl mab dhe gafos oll an talvesygeth mar marwa y gela

kyns? Drog yw genef: sur ny vëdh lyckly! Res yw gwitha rag

chauns.

Ray Scott Convedhys yn tien. Eâ, kepar dell leversowgh. Nyns eus mebyon

gwydn na whath.

Powl Tonkin Ha'n kevradnow? Treusperthy dh'agas gwreg?

Ray Scott Nâ, ny vÿdh kevarhow a'n par-ma dhe les dhe'm gwreg, na dhe'n

vebyon naneyl. Gwell via gwertha an kevrannow. Y hyll ow gwreg kemeres oll an taclow tiegeth. Ha'n carr. Kefrÿs ow thaclow personek. Lemen ow euryor Rôlex vy, yw destnys dhe'm broder Jim. An mona – hèn yw, an acowntys ha valew an kevrannow – my a garsa hemma oll dhe vos tylys dhe'm gwreg. Marnas try hemynro dhe jeryta. Onen dhe gowethas spyty a'n vro. Onen dhe whythrans dygowsejeth. Hag onen rag sewajyans

dyvotter tramor. Otta trigva ha'n sùmmen rag pùb ro-ma.

Powl Tonkin Ha mona an remnant dhe vos pêmont keth fordh dh'agas

mebyon, mar pëdh an wreg marow solabrës?

Ray Scott Indelha poran. Yw hemma lowr a vanylyon? May hallowgh

darbary dogven? In Sowsnek mar pleg. Oll rag sempleth.

Powl Tonkin Yth yw lowr teg. Dùrdala dhe why a'n kevarwedhyans kempen

cler. Me a vydn danvon draght dhywgh peskytter may fo parys.

Inflected imperfect tense

We have learned the preterite tense, noting limitations on its use for most verbs in conversational Cornish. Most verbs also have an inflected imperfect tense. We already know the inflected imperfect tenses of **bos**, **mydnas**, **gwil**, **godhvos**, **gallos** because these are in frequent use in all registers of Cornish. Other imperfect tenses are largely confined to written styles, but they occur somewhat more frequently than the inflected preterites we have noted as belonging to higher registers only.

Just as is the case for the inflected preterite tense, verbs follow one of two possible patterns in the inflected imperfect tense. The first pattern does not involve any change of vowel in the stem of the verb. In the second pattern an **a**, sometimes an **o**, in the stem changes to an **e** in *all* of the forms. These are instances of the phenomenon we call 'affection'. Other vowels do not change.

Here are the forms belonging to the first pattern, with **prena** as our model verb.

prenen vy prenen [ny]

prenes [jy] prenewgh [why]

prena ev prenens [y]

prena hy

prena + noun subject

Here are the forms belonging to the second pattern, using **dallath** as our model verb.

dalethyn vy dalethyn [ny]

dalethys [jy] dalethewgh [why]

dalethy ev dalethens [y]

dalethy hy

dalethy + noun subject

Affirmative statements can be made with the subject given first: **me a brena** for instance. Or with particle **y** and Fifth State mutation: **y talethyn vy**. Questions can be asked with interrogative particle **a** and Second State mutation: **A brenens?** for instance. Negative particles **ny** and **na** operate as usual: **ny dhalethys** for instance. The pronouns **jy**, **ny**, **why**, **y** are used with these forms *only* to provide emphasis. And the pronouns **vy**, **ev**, **hy** can always be omitted, as usual.

These inflected imperfects can be used just like imperfects formed with auxiliary **gwil**. So between the questions **a dhalethens tevy?** and **a wrêns y dallath tevy?** 'were they beginning to grow?' the only difference is one of style.

The inflected imperfect may have habitual sense. For example, **ny a dhalethy gàn whel eth eur pùb myttyn** is the same (apart from style) as **ny a wre dallath gàn whel eth eur pùb myttyn** 'we used to start work at eight every morning'. **Y fedhen ny ow tallath gàn whel eth eur pùb myttyn** is a further possibility, and the most colloquial.

We also find the same sense of 'future in the past' in a sentence like **ev a leverys fatell dhalethy an ober scon** 'he said he would be starting the job soon', which only differs stylistically from the three other ways of saying the same thing, namely **ev a leverys fatell vydna dallath an ober scon**, **ev a leverys fatell wre dallath an ober scon** and **ev a leverys fatell vedha ow tallath an ober scon**.

If you wish to use the inflected imperfect of a particular verb, and are unsure how it is formed, you should not hesitate to check in a reference book of grammar.

The endings **a** and **y** in the 'he/she' form do not always match the variation between **as** and **ys** in the preterite. 'He/she' preterite endings **as** and **ys** are both found for some verbs; but in the imperfect the ending is always either just **a** or just **y**, according to the verb in question.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

cladhgell f crypt, **coynt** curious, odd (*also* canny), **dour** careful, exact, **megy** v smoke (*also* stifle), **pib** f pipe, **scryp** m bag, case, **son** m sound, **sùffra** v suffer, **touryst** m tourist, **wherthyn nerth y bedn** roar with laughter

scryp only means 'hand baggage only' in the context of air travel

Practys Pymthek ha Dêwgans

Exercise Fifty Five

Substitute the imperfect tense formed with auxiliary verb **gwil** for the inflected imperfect tense in each of these sentences. For example, **ev a wherthy nerth y bedn** becomes **ev a wre wherthyn nerth y bedn**. What do the sentences mean?

Ny a woslowy dour. Y a viajya scryp only. A sùffrys pain? Ny dhyghtya hy an dra yn sad. Pùb nos y clôwyn ny sonyow coynt.

Practys Whêtek ha Dêwgans

Exercise Fifty Six

Replace the inflected imperfect tense in each of these sentences with a 'periphrastic' verb formed with the local imperfect tense of **bos**. For example, **ev a wherthy nerth y bedn** becomes **yth esa ev ow wherthyn nerth y bedn**. What do the sentences mean?

A wortes termyn pell? Ev a dhianowy sqwith oll an jëdh. Y kerdhyn vy lies our. Prag na agriens y? Ny gemeryn own vëth.

Practys Seytek ha Dêwgans

Exercise Fifty Seven

Replace the inflected imperfect tense in each of these sentences with 'periphrastic' verb formed with the habitual tense of **bos**. For example, **ev a wherthy nerth y bedn** becomes **y fedha ev ow wherthyn nerth y bedn**. What do the sentences mean?

An prownter a dhysqwedhy an gladhgell dhe bùb touryst. A jaunjyes train in Keresk pùb treveth? Me a's gwely de Sadorn yn fenowgh. Dar, ny vegys pib kyns? Yth arethya esely an Seneth meur dhe well i'n dedhyow coth.

More about tenses in indirect statement

We first encountered the 'rule of sequence of tenses' in Book Two, Lesson Fourteen. And immediately noted that nowadays the rule is often ignored in all but the most formal usage. Assuming we do wish to apply the rule, we know how to deal with the *main* verb of what was said. If the sense is present, we put it into the *imperfect* tense. When the sense is future, we put it into the *imperfect* tense as a 'future-in-the-past' (selecting the *habitual imperfect* tense for this purpose if the verb is **bos**). If the sense is past, we put the verb into the imperfect or preterite tense according to context.

Two questions remain. What to do with a verb in a *sub-clause* of an indirect statement? And how to treat the verb of a *protasis* belonging to an indirect statement?

What to do with indicative verbs

Indicative verbs in sub-clauses are treated just like the main verb of what is said. But in the protasis of a conditional sentence in indirect statement a subjunctive (imperfect subjunctive if the verb is **bos**) may be substituted for an indicative verb. In the case of **mar teu** the substitution of **mar teffa** is the norm.

What to do with subjunctive verbs

If the verb in a sub-clause or in a protasis is subjunctive, then we leave it alone – unless it is a present subjunctive form of **bos**, in which case we replace it with the imperfect subjunctive equivalent.

Here are some examples.

Hy a leverys, "Kernowek yw tavas bew kyn nag eus lies huny orth y gôwsel na felha."

She said, "Cornish is a living language although not many people speak it any more." becomes for instance

Hy a leverys fatell o Kernowek tavas bew kyn nag esa lies huny orth y gôwsel na felha.

She said that Cornish was a living language although not many people spoke it any more.

Hy a leverys, "Me a vydn desky Kernowek pan wryllyf omdedna."

She said, "I will learn Cornish once I retire."

becomes for instance

Hy a leverys fatell vydna desky Kernowek pàn wrella omdedna.

She said that she would learn Cornish once she retired.

Hy a leverys, "Nessa seythen an flehes a vëdh arta i'n scol."

She said, "Next week the children will be back at school."

becomes for instance

Hy a leverys an flehes dell vedhens y arta i'n scol nessa seythen.

She said that next week the children would be back at school.

Hy a leverys, "Kebmys a woraf, ny wrug glaw de."

She said, "So far as I know, it didn't rain yesterday."

becomes for instance

Hy a leverys na wrug glaw de, kebmys a wodhya.

She said that, so far as she knew, it had not rained yesterday.

Hy a leverys, "Ow broder a wra ponya i'n marathon mar mynta unweyth y vewghya."

She said, "My brother will run the marathon provided you agree to sponsor him."

becomes for instance

Hy a leverys fatell wre hy broder ponya i'n marathon mar mydnes (or mednes) unweyth y vewghya.

She said that her brother would run the marathon provided you agreed to sponsor him.

Hy a leverys, "Ow broder a wrussa ponya i'n marathon a mednes unweyth y vewghya."

She said, "My brother would have run the marathon if only you had agreed to sponsor him."

becomes for instance

Hy a leverys hy broder dell wrussa ponya i'n marathon a mednes unweyth y vewghya.

She said that her brother would have run the marathon if only you had agreed to sponsor him.

The last of these examples shows there is a practical limit to how elaborate the tenses can be. The unreal condition already requires the conditional tense for the main verb of what is said and the imperfect subjunctive for the protasis. No changes occur when it is put into indirect statement.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

acord *m* agreement, **condycyons lavur** *pl* working conditions, **declarya** *v* declare, announce, **dôwysyans** *m* election, **fedna** *v* overflow, flood, **kesudnyans lavur** *m* trade union, **Mentênour** *m* Conservative, Tory

Practys Êtek ha Dêwgans

Exercise Fifty Eight

Applying the rule of sequence of tenses, convert each of the following direct statements into an indirect statement beginning with **An BBC a dherivys ...** 'The BBC reported ...' You will need to vary the way you express the indirect statement for the best fit in each individual sentence. Once the sentences have been converted, what do they mean?

An Mytern a vydn vysytya 'Kresen Kernow' pàn vo in Ewny Redrudh nessa mis. Y fëdh an fordh degës mar teu an ryver ha fedna. Còst an kevambos re beu encressys kynth yw an servys lehës. An kesudnyans lavur a vensa declarya astel ober mar na ve acord nowyth rag gwelhe an gober ha'n condycyons. Abàn veu an dôwysyans agensow, an Mentênours a's teves moyhariv in Consel Kernow.

Saying 'even'

The English word 'even' has many different meanings.

As a noun 'even' is the shorter form of 'evening', of course, belonging to the poetical language. This is **gordhuwher** or **nosweyth** in Cornish.

As an adjective 'even' may correspond to Cornish **compes** or **gwastas** or **leven**; or might sometimes be expressed by **kesposys** or **montollys**.

It is the meaning of 'even' as an adverb that is most difficult to pin down. In Cornish we may use **inwedh**. The overall syntax of the sentence is then typically adjusted to signal special focus. We may employ the interjection **dar** when there is an element of surprise or indignation. In a negative sentence **udn** or **unweyth** often equates to English 'not even'. Preceding or following **moy** we use **whath**. Occasionally we find **vëth** after **moy**.

When English 'even' implies going beyond what is normal or what is expected, there is no single corresponding expression in Cornish. Sometimes the underlying sense is 'even if', in which case we employ **kyn fe** postponed to the end of the clause. We can employ an introductory **ha**; it may then be possible to analyse the result alternatively as a phrase of accompanying circumstance (see Lesson Thirteen) with **kyn fe** understood adverbially. Another common device is to append **A venses y gresy?** or **A wrusses y gresy?** 'Would you believe it?' as a rhetorical question at the end of the utterance.

Here are some examples.

Seulyow hir a wyscas hy inwedh. She even wore high heels.

Dar, ny wrussowgh agan gortos? You didn't even wait for us.

A ny wodhes powes cosel udn vynysen?

Can't you sit still even for a moment?

Ny wrussys unweyth gelwel rag dyharas.

You didn't even phone to apologize.

Lebmyn y a wrug chevysya whath moy.

Now they've borrowed even more.

Yth esof ow neyja i'n mor pùb myttyn; [hag] i'n gwâv kyn fe.

I swim in the sea every morning; even in winter.

Anjy a brenas dewas dhybm. A venses y gresy?

They even bought me a drink.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

addya v add, aysel triakel m balsamic vinegar, berry m fat, bobm m bump, punch, Borgayn Burgundy, bowyn m beef, brewgig m mince, bryjyon v boil, cook, cùmyn m cumin, dornas m handful, fistful, fria v fry, gwalgh m glut, kegy v cook, kegynieth f cooking, cuisine, kegynores f cook (female), kenyn ewynak col garlic, Kerwrangon Worcester, keus Parma m Parmesan [cheese], kevothak powerful, rich, lavurya v labour, toil, ledn f blanket, loas m spoonful, pasta m pasta, prias m & f spouse, shakyans m shake, shaking, spîcek spicy, syrop m syrup, trenk sour, uvel humble, yos m purée

larch is a variant of **lar**j

In Book Two we learned **skit** as 'diarrhoea'. But that is an idiomatic usage. The essential meaning of the word is any kind of 'squirt'. It is also used colloquially to mean 'jab' (more formally **skîtyans** 'injection'). And **skîtyans** also means 'ejaculation'. Use these words with care!

Tùch means a light touch or tap, and it is common as a quantifier meaning 'a little'. It is also employed as a time word without any following noun, so we may say for example **Udn tùch mar pleg** 'Just a moment please!'

Sygera has many related meanings: laze, idle, ooze, trickle, smoulder. In Exercise 59 the sense is 'simmer'.

We have encountered **in nes** as a preposition. It is also used as an adverb meaning 'near' or 'nearer'.

Practys Nawnjek ha Dêwgans

Exercise Fifty Nine

Elen Tonkin yw vysytyor dhe ranjy hy henytherow Jana Bligh in Arwednak udn gordhuwher. Y whra Zoe Eustice, prias Jana, parusy soper dh'aga theyr.

Zoe Ot an vytel dhe'n bord. Dewgh ha debry. Elen Ma'n sawor pòr dhâ! Pandra wrusta kegy?

Zoe Nynj eus ma's brewgig bowyn. Versyon spîcek. Ha penne ganjo.

Pùptra yw pòr sempel, heb lowr termyn warlergh dones tre.

Jana Kegynores uvel glân yw Zoe. Warlergh lavurya in hy shoppa oll an

jëdh, de Lun bys i'n Sadorn, hy a wor gwil soper dhyn yn scon hag yn spladn. Mir! Yma salad ganso. Ha bara toos trenk, pebys chy. Botel a win Borgayn i'wedh. Frûtys vëdh an sant melys. Y'gan bÿdh coffy

wosa hedna.

Elen Delycyùs yw an bowyn, Zoe. Fatla wrussys y vryjyon?

Zoe Kyns oll me a frias an kig gans onyon ha kenyn ewynak. Saw cùmyn

yw an alwheth. Addya dew loas tê a hedna. Puber Cayenne rag ry bobmyn. Loas tê a'n syrop owrek, dew loas a'n aysel triakel, shakyans larch a'n sows Kerwrangon, skit a'n yos aval kerensa. Dornas lus rudh kefrës. Keworra badna dowr, ha gasa dhe sygera scav bys may fo parys

an pasta.

Elen Wèl, hèm yw heb dowt meur gwell genam ès an Bolognese a vrojya

Demelsa dhe soper yn fenowgh. Erna wrug vy pesy lettya! Y fedha hy orth y gudha gans ledn a geus Parma yn town. Gwalgh a verry. Assa veu re gevothak! Ny allaf mès alowa hy scant na's teves talent i'n

gegynieth, ha hy arbenygyes i'n gemyk kyn fe.

Jana Èm, now, mar teun ha'gas vysytya whywhy neb tro, y fydnyn ny oll

debry in boosty pò tavern pàr hap?

Elen Ogh peryl vëth! Wolcum owgh por wir. Me a wra parusy an vytel dhe

why ow honen i'n eur-na. Dyfen Demelsa rag dos in nes!

Collective versus singulative

When a singulative noun exists alongside a collective noun, we use the collective noun when referring to an uncountable quantity. So **gans onyon** 'with [some] onion' (thinking of the ingredient generally); contrast **gans onyonen** 'with *an* onion' (thinking of an individual bulb).

Pronouncing suffix ieth

There are two competing pronunciations of the suffix **ieth** in words like **dorydhieth** 'geography' and **kegynieth** 'cooking, cuisine'. There are speakers who stress these words regularly on the penultimate syllable. But more commonly you will hear them stressed on the 'antepenult'; that is, on the last syllable but one. Those who pronounce the words in this way may even spell the suffix **yeth** rather than **ieth** to make their preference clear in writing.

Lesson Tredhek

Lesson Thirteen

Accompanying attributes / circumstances

The primary meaning of **ha** is 'with'. But **gans** 'along with' has replaced it in contexts of incidental physical accompaniment. **Ha** now mostly functions as a conjunction meaning 'and'. We do however still encounter **ha** in the sense 'with' when it introduces accompanying *attributes* or accompanying *circumstances*.

A phrase of accompanying circumstance has the formula **ha** + noun / pronoun + predicative adjective (always in First State), adjectival phrase, adverb, or prepositional phrase. Particle **ow** (**owth**) followed by a verb-noun is treated as a prepositional phrase for this purpose because **ow** here is, in origin, the preposition **orth**.

Occasionally in modern Cornish one encounters a phrase of accompanying circumstance comprising **ha** + noun / pronoun + noun. We can understand such a phrase as an ellipsis omitting **ow pos** 'being'. But **ow pos** is actually very rare in both historical and revived Cornish, so it is better to avoid this kind of phrase altogether.

We have already met a number of phrases of accompanying circumstance. We took them in our stride before actually studying their grammar in detail, so there is no need to think of such phrases as complicated or difficult. They are very much a feature of fluent Cornish.

Book One, Exercise 62

ha kig yar ganso

Book One, Exercise 65

Ha my lebmyn in dadn son an wlas

Book One, Exercise 69

Ha'n performans wosa dyw seythen

Book One, Exercise 71

Ha ty pòr grev i'n corf

Book Two, Exercise 13

ha tesen ganso

Book Two, Exercise 26

ha my owth assaya ûsya an appyow i'm fon

Book Two, Lesson Twelve

ha spot a leth ino

Book Two, Exercise 53

ha'n keth sawor dhodho

ha sawor flourys ros ganso

Book Two, Exercise 60

hag asclas ganso

Book Two, Exercise 64

Ha'n Dama Wydn ow floghcovia lies our

Book Two, Exercise 84

ha te ow covyn

Book Three, Exercise 12

ha Danyel lemmyn i'n Pympes Bledhen

Book Three, Exercise 13

Ha my ow mos an keth jorna i'n fentenva

Book Three, Exercise 23

ha ny abyl dhana dhe vos parra udnyes in udn tavas

Book Three, Exercise 26

ha'n Leur ow qwil qwestyons

Book Three, Exercise 27

ha'n lînen leek ow jùnya dhe'n hens brâs

ha hebma owth alowa dhe vysytyoryon gwil tro vian warnodho

Book Three, Exercise 33

ha hobma i'n gader

Book Three, Exercise 35

hag onen a'n Wheffes Class ow talkya gerednow hir

Book Three, Exercise 38

ha pot a goffy dâ intredhon

Book Three, Exercise 52

hag anjy pòr whensys dh'y wodhvos

Book Three, Exercise 53

hag y ow praisya

Book Three, Exercise 54

ha'n part aral ow longya dh'agas gwreg

ha'n dhew vab dhe gemeres an mona hanter-hanter

Ha'n eyl mab dhe gafos oll an talvesygeth mar marwa y gela?

Book Three, Exercise 59

ha penne ganjo

It is particularly important to realize that accompanying circumstances do not have to be contemporaneous. A phrase of accompanying circumstance is very versatile. In the examples below, only the first corresponds to a 'while' clause in English.

Ow cotha broder a studhyas injynorieth, hag ev in Ûnyversyta Loundres i'n eur-na. My elder brother studied engineering while he was at the University of London.

'Missed' mutation in **ow cotha** is an example of very common retained c/k/q after **ow** 'my'.

Ow whor êth dhe'n ûnyversyta rag studhya calcorieth, ha'y descadoryon kemerys yn frâs gans hy ableth nans o termyn pell.

My sister went to university to study mathematics, after her teachers had long been impressed by her ability.

Ow yonca broder a dhôwysas studhya economyk pàn wrug dybarth orth an scol nessa, hag ev lebmyn in soodh yw gobrys pòr dhâ.

My younger brother chose to study economics when he left secondary school, and now he has a job that is very well paid.

A phrase of accompanying circumstance can even provide the reason for something if the context supports that.

Ha'n Mentênours bohes coynt yn tefry, me a vydn vôtya Lavur.

As the Conservatives are really incompetent, I shall be voting Labour.

When the phrase of accompanying circumstance renders a negative idea, we use preposition **heb**. Here are a couple of examples.

Ny a slynkyas ajy dhe'n kyffewy yn holergh ha why heb merkya.

We slipped into the party late without you noticing.

Ow thas a wrug demedhy unweyth arta, ha my heb clôwes ger vëth a'n dra.

My father married again and I never even heard about it.

Compare these phrases of accompanying circumstance and the modern idiom of **heb** with an infinitive construction (Lesson Ten). In many cases it will be possible to use either approach to express the same idea.

Practys Try Ugans

Exercise Sixty

How would you say the following in Cornish? Use a phrase of accompanying circumstance in each case.

Tôny likes coffee with sweet cream on top. The kids watched television while we got the dinner ready. They drove a hundred miles and it was raining all the time. Well, you know all about it: she left without a single word of apology. And while I think of it, where have you put those chocolates I saw you buying yesterday? We agreed to see him because it was the right thing to do. Crysten ordered a flapjack

for herself, seeing as Tôny was already eating a doughnut. Elen speaks Cornish fluently, having grown up in a Cornish speaking family. The man was so kind and I didn't thank him enough. They say they can afford it, and I don't believe that at all.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

colodnek brave (*also* hearty), **dascreatya** v recreate, **defia** v defy, **dewedhes** late, **hobba** m hobby, pastime, **kevradna** v share, **kewerder** m accuracy, precision, **levender** m smoothness, consistency, **nerth** m power, energy

cowethas enactya arta is an 'historical re-enactment society'

Practys Onen ha Try Ugans

Exercise Sixty One

Whath yth yw Crysten Chegwyn, genys Kemp, acowntyades. Ha Tôny Chegwyn yw whath descador a'n Sowsnek, lebmyn in scol Demelsa ha Mark in Trûrû, ytho y vêster nowyth yw Brian Mundy.

Dâ yw gans Crysten mordardhya, ha hy crev ha colodnek dhe dhefia nerth an todnow. Dâ yw gans Tôny golf, hag ev prest whensys dhe welhe levender ha kewerder y wary. Saw gwell yw gansans, hag y lebmyn demedhys, kevradna an keth udn hobba warbarth.

Rag hedna anjy a wrug jùnya dhe gowethas enactya arta. I'n tor'-ma, hag istory Kernow mar rych ha dyvers, ymowns y ow cafos meur plesour, pedn lies seythen, in gwythres dascreatya bêwnans an weryn, dell o hy i'n Osow Cres Dewedhes.

Saying 'early' and 'late'

Avarr means 'in the earlier part of a period of time'; **abrës** means 'before the due time'. **Dewedhes** corresponds to **avarr**, meaning 'in the later part of a period of time'; **holergh** corresponds to **abrës**, meaning 'after the due time'. But these distinctions are not always observed in practice.

All of these words form comparatives with **moy**, and superlatives with **moyha**. **Dewetha** is *in origin* a superlative of **dewedhes**, but it long ago became a distinct adjective meaning 'last', corresponding to **kensa** 'first'.

More about **pynag**

Here are some more expressions based on **pynag**.

pypynag [oll] 'whichever / whatever'
pyw pynag 'whoever'
pyneyl pynag 'whichever (of two)'

pygebmys pynag 'however much / many' pan lies pynag 'however many'

To say 'wherever' we employ either **pùppynag may** or **pypynag oll may**. There is no corresponding **pynag** expression for 'whenever'. Instead we use **bÿth pàn** (followed by Second State) or **pesqweyth y** (followed by Fifth State). Colloquially **bÿth pàn** is often pronounced **byth pàn** and may be so written. 'However' meaning 'in whatever way' is **pan fordh pynag**. Contrast **bytegyns**.

Here are some examples.

Pypynag oll a vydnyf gwil, y fëdh cabm.

Whatever I do, it will be wrong.

Pyw pynag a dheffes war y bydn, gwra salujy in Kernowek.

Whoever you may encounter, greet them in Cornish.

Pyneyl pynag a vednowgh dôwys, rudh pò du, an chauns a vëdh an keth hanter.

Whichever you choose, red or black, the odds will always be fifty fifty.

Pùb termyn y fëdh plenta moy, pygebmys pynag a gemyrry.

There'll always be plenty more, however much you take.

An whedn, pana lies pynag a vo tednys in bàn, y fedhons ow tevy arta pòr scon.

However many weeds get pulled up, they very quickly grow back again.

Pan lies torn pynag a vednyn ny govyn, parys o va pùpprës ha neb gorthyp scav ganso.

However often we enquired, he was always ready with some glib reply.

Pùppynag mayth ellen, ny a gafas an kethsam plit anwhek.

Wherever we went, we found the same unpleasant situation.

Pypynag oll may fe tewlder, hy a dhros golow.

Wherever there was darkness, she brought light.

Bÿth pàn ve (or Pesqweyth y fe) cov a'n dedhyow-na, wharth a vedha wàr aga min.

Whenever they remembered those days, there would be a smile on their lips.

Pan fordh pynag a wrylly descrefa an pëth a wharva, y fëdh methek dres ehen.

However you describe what happened, it's going to be very embarrassing.

Bytegyns, pandra yllysta gwil ken?

However, what else can you do?

It will be worth noting at this point that English also uses its family of words ending in 'ever' to ask emphatic questions. Cornish does *not* use **pynag** for this purpose. For Cornish equivalents to emphatic questions in English, see Lesson Ten.

Vocabulary

Here are a few more new words.

carya v transport, **kevrîn** m secret, **pop-ÿs** col popcorn **wharfo** is present subjunctive of **wharvos** 'happen'

Practys Dew ha Try Ugans

Exercise Sixty Two

How would you say the following in Cornish?

Whatever happens, they must not learn we have discovered their secret. Whenever we visit the cinema, wherever we are and whatever film we watch, the first thing we do is buy two big buckets of popcorn. However many times I listen to this music I'm always transported back in my mind to the concert in Truro Cathedral where we heard it together long ago. And everywhere that Mary went that lamb was sure to go. However did you find me?

Paired conjunctions

In Lesson Three we met the use of **ha** ... **ha** to mean 'both ... and'. We encountered **na** ... **na** meaning 'neither ... nor' (in the phrase **na dâ na drog**) right back in Book One, Lesson One. To 'complete the set' we may now learn **pò** (**bò**) ... **pò** (**bò**) meaning 'either ... or'.

For each of these paired conjunctions there is a more emphatic alternative. Instead of **ha** ... **ha** we can say **kefrës** ... **ha**. Instead of **pò** ... **pò** we can say **boneyl** ... **bò** (**pò**). Instead of **na** ... **na** we can say **naneyl** ... **na**. (We can also use combined **kefrës ha** as a preposition to mean 'as well as' or 'in addition to', with ordinary nouns, verb-nouns and pronouns.)

Both **na** and **naneyl** require any verb to be expressed negatively. For example, **ny** ÿ**v hy na tê na coffy** 'she drinks neither tea nor coffee' and **naneyl ny woraf na ny'm deur** 'I neither know nor care'. We have known for a long time that **naneyl** can be postponed to the end of the sentence, so more colloquially we might say **ny woraf na ny'm deur naneyl** 'I don't know, and I don't care either'.

Saying 'whether ... or'

We employ **be va** ... **pò** to say 'whether ... or' with nouns, adjectives, adverbs. And we render 'whether ... or not' as **be va** ... **pò na**. If we are referring to specific people or to a specific feminine thing, then **be va** will be adjusted for person / gender, as in the fourth example below.

We employ **pyneyl a** ... **pò a** to say 'whether ... or' with a verb, or simply **pyneyl a** ... **pò** if the second verb is not inflected. Link particle **a** disappears as usual before forms

of **bos** and **mos** beginning with a vowel. We render 'whether ... or not' as **pyneyl a** ... **pò na**. Or we can repeat the verb in the second limb.

Here are some examples.

Be va lavrak pò pows, teg vëdh pùb dyllas in hy herhyn.

Whether trousers or a dress, everything looks great on her.

Te a dal assaya an practycyow, be va êsy pò cales.

You should attempt the exercises, whether easy or difficult.

Be va avarr pò dewedhes, otta hy dywysyk orth hy whel.

Whether early or late, there she is, busily at work.

Res yw dhywgh debry oll dha losow gwer, bewgh why gwag pò na.

You must eat up your greens, whether hungry or not.

Gwra govyn pyneyl a vydnons y kemeres taxy pò mos wàr an bùss.

Ask whether they'll be taking a taxi or going on the bus.

Pyneyl a vëdh an howl ow shînya pò na (or pò na vëdh), sur oma ny dhe joya'n jorna.

Whether or not the sun is shining, I'm sure we'll have a lovely day.

Prepositions in kerhyn and in herwyth

In kerhyn is a preposition meaning 'all about', but (just like **in kever**) it may only be used with a possessive pronoun, never with a noun or any other kind of pronoun. Here is a table of all the possibilities.

in ow herhyn or i'm kerhynin dha gerhyn or i'th kerhynall around you

in y gerhyn all around him *or* it (masculine reference) in hy herhyn all around her *or* it (feminine reference)

in agan kerhyn or i'gan kerhyn all around us

in agas kerhyn *or* **i'gas kerhyn** all around you (plural or stranger)

in aga herhyn or i'ga herhyn all around them

In kerhyn is commonly employed in the context of wearing clothes, as in the example above. **Adro dhe** 'around' can be used in the same way. For instance, **yth esa pows dhu adro dhedhy** (Lesson Three). **Adro dhe** is the only option with a noun.

In herwyth is another preposition meaning 'around' that is restricted to possessive pronouns and which works just like **in kerhyn**. It is however found exclusively in contexts of clothing and companions. It is distinct from simple preposition **herwyth** 'according to', but **herwyth** and **in herwyth** share a literary flavour.

Vocabulary

Here are a few more new words.

Godhalek *m* Irish, **kendonor** *m* borrower (of money), **prestyor** *m* lender (of money)

Kendonor refers to someone who borrows money or is otherwise indebted to a creditor, so it can also mean 'debtor'. The general word for 'creditor' is **dettor**. Be careful – this word does *not* mean 'debtor'!

Practys Try ha Try Ugans

Exercise Sixty Three

How would you say the following in Cornish?

Whether or not you agree, I intend to get rid of all the old bikes we've been keeping in the garage. They're now learning Irish as well as going to Cornish classes. Neither a borrower nor a lender be. I don't know whether he loves me or not. It doesn't matter whether you put it here or there.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

arlùth m lord, arva v arm, aventur m adventure, batel f battle, brôsya v stitch, embroider, bry m value, esteem, cledha m & f sword, colorya v colour, dye, comprehendya v include, corforek adj physical, creatya v create, dala v = dadhla, dasterevel v rebuild, reconstruct, desîrya v desire, dur m steel, dyffres v protect, dyfygyans m decline, efander m space, estêmya v admire, franchys m freedom, govelya v smithy, gùtrel m furniture, gwaregor m bowman, archer, gwia v weave, heblythter m flexibility, holyans m succession, inclûdya v include, Keltek Celtic, lether m leather, lyw m colour, omlath m combat, padn m cloth, (woven) fabric, ser m artisan, seth f arrow, sethorieth f archery, f sin f sign, skians f knowledge, strîvyans f struggle, effort, teknyk f technique, teythiak indigenous, traditional (f also idiomatic)

gweyth ser predn *m* is carpentry

Practys Peswar ha Try Ugans

Exercise Sixty Four

Yma Crysten ha Tôny ow consydra oll an gwythresow yw dhe dhôwys i'n gowethas enactya arta.

Tôny Ny a yll desky pò sethorieth pò omlath ervys mar pëdh whans dhyn a

neppëth pòr gorforek.

Crysten Ha'n eyl ha'y gela, ymowns y dynyak. Y fëdh sethorieth owth inclûdya skians formya kefrës gwaregow ha sethow. Comprehendys in omlath ervys yma govelya cledhydhyow ha gwil taclow dyffres gans lether ha dur.

Tôny Yma spâss rag desky lies creft a'n Osow Cres. Kervyans predn, gweyth

ser predn, gweyth gwia. Dâ vëdh dhybm creatya neb gùtrel bian -

cader martesen, dre an teknygow teythiak coth.

Crysten Yma chauns inwedh rag gwil whel orth padnow. Colorya ha brôsya.

Dâ vëdh dhybm gwil dyllas lel dhe'n peswardhegves cansbledhen in

oll y vanylyon.

Tôny Prag a gemerta an peswardhegves?

Crysten Awos bos hobma an cansbledhen moyha hy les dhybm. Kernowek

côwsys gans radn larj a'n bobel, ha sonyow an yêth owth hevelly solabrës dh'agan tavas pùb jorna ny; *Passyon agan Arlùth*; Batel Crécy ha'y gwaregoryon Geltek a'n brâssa bry; Gwerryans Holyans Breten

Vian; aventurs erel tramor ...

Tôny Ha'n Mernans Du – porth cov a hedna!

Crysten Wèl, ny via den vëth desîrys dhe verwel rag an dra uthyk-na. Hag y

feu dyvotter, me a wor. Saw res yw estêmya colonecter an bobel ha'ga

strîvyans dasterevel kemenethow in despît warnodho.

Tôny Dhe'm breus vy, pobel Kernow o moy lowen i'n dêwdhegves pò

tredhegves cansbledhen.

Crysten Hag arlydhy Frynkek aga thavas ow perhedna tir a Gernow in udn

lordya? Ha gwesyon a Vreten Vian in lower soodh? Eâ, dalethys veu dyfygyans i'n tavas Kernowek solabrës i'n peswardhegves. Nyns o

adhevîs. Mès sin yw hedna dr'esa gwell franchys ha heblythter.

Tôny Wèl, dala ny dal. Poynt a brow dhe'n gowethas enactya arta: ma

efander inhy rag opynyons lies aga lyw a'n dedhyow eus pell passys.

When Crysten says of the fourteenth century **ha sonyow an yêth owth hevelly solabrës dh'agan tavas pùb jorna ny** she refers to what scholars call the Prosodic Shift. This was a significant change in the pronunciation of Cornish resulting from greater bilingualism as English became widely spoken in Cornwall for the first time.

Sense of verbal adjectives

It is very misleading to think of a verbal adjective as a 'past participle', because it may refer either to completed action or to action that is on-going. It is also incorrect to think of any verbal adjective corresponding to verbs that generally take a direct object ('transitive verbs') as being a 'passive participle'.

This is particularly true of verbs of mental activity. Consider an example:

Determya cabluster a wra an dêwdhek, ervira sentens a wra an jùj.

It's the jury who determine guilt, the judge who decides sentence.

Both **determya** and **ervira** are transitive verbs in this example. You will recall the specific discussion of verbs **determya** and **ervira** in Lesson Eleven. *Transitively* we can say **cabluster yw determys gans an dêwdhek** 'guilt is determined by the jury' and

sentens yw ervirys gans an jùj 'sentence is decided by the judge'. But we may also use the verbal adjectives **determys** and **ervirys** *intransitively* to describe state of mind, saying **determys yw an dêwdhek dhe gonvyctya** 'the jury is determined to convict' or **an jùj yw ervirys dhe brysonya an lader** 'the judge has decided to send the thief to prison'.

Here are some further examples of transitive contrasted with intransitive usage.

Lahys an vro a vëdh acordys gans an consel.

The local by-laws are agreed by the council.

An conslers o acordys dhe wil laha dhe'n vro.

The councillors had agreed to make a local by-law.

Cres yw whensys gans an bobel.

The people desire peace.

An jenerals yw whensys dhe cessya heb omlath rag tro.

The generals want a temporary pause in hostilities.

Rychys ny vëdh desîrys gans pùb huny.

Not everyone desires wealth.

Fest desîrys owgh why dhe gafos rychys.

You have set your heart on getting rich.

An gweres-ma yw porposys rag sewajya dyvotter.

This aid is intended for famine relief.

Porposys en ny dhe brovia boos dhe'n bobel in dyvotter.

Our intention was to provide food for the people affected by famine.

Some verbs involving motion have verbal adjectives that work in the same way. Here are a couple of examples.

Drehedhys yw oll aga forpos.

They've attained their whole objective.

Drehedhys veun ny bys in Lanstefan pan sùffras an carr mothow.

We had got as far as Launceston when the car broke down.

Dyberthys vëdh an dhew vagas a dhywysyon dre ge lesta.

The two groups of supporters will be separated by a barrier.

Dyberthys veuva hanter-nos.

He left at midnight.

Lesson Peswardhek

Lesson Fourteen

Attributive adjective preceding its noun

Inflected comparative and superlative adjectives are usually placed before their noun. And ordinal numerals always come before their noun. Otherwise the general rule is that an attributive adjective follows its noun. But there are a few exceptions when an adjective is employed in some special sense. For example, **dyvers** means 'various' when it precedes its noun. Compare **dewetha** which usually precedes its noun (because it originated as a superlative); when it is placed after its noun this can be to mark a special meaning such as 'final' or 'ultimate'.

We place **ewn** before its noun when the sense is 'sheer' (intensification). So for example **ny glôwaf dhe'm troos rag ewn anwos** 'I can't feel my feet for sheer cold', **hy a glamderas rag ewn euth** 'she swooned out of sheer terror'. There are also the phrases **rag ewn angùs** 'in sheer agony', **rag ewn sorr** 'in sheer anger' and **rag ewn gerensa** 'out of sheer love'.

This last example illustrates the principle that, when an attributive adjective (but not a comparative, a superlative or an ordinal) precedes its noun, we *may* put the noun into Second State. But this is by no means an absolute rule.

Here are other instances of adjectives preceding their noun, all of them taken from the historical literature. There is a sense of intensification in every case.

cuv colon 'dearly beloved' or 'darling', cuv enef 'soulmate'

lel eglos 'true church', **lel Drynsys** 'faithful Trinity', **lel fëdh** 'true faith', **lel gwas** 'true servant', **lel inherytans** 'true inheritance', **lel jùj** 'true judge', **lel kig** 'true flesh', **lel profus** 'true prophet', **lel sens** 'true sense', **lel Werhes** 'true Virgin'

Note that **gwerhes** 'virgin' is only used in religious contexts. Otherwise we say **vyrjyn**. **ogas car** 'close kinsman'

an present termyn 'the present'

rag pur dhuwhan 'for sheer affliction', pur ês 'pure ease', pur euth 'sheer terror', pur harlot 'utter scoundrel', rag pur own 'for sheer fright', pur tormont 'severe torment'

an very caus 'the very reason', an very corf 'the very body', an very geryow 'the very words', an very spows 'the very spouse', an very substans 'the very substance', in very dêda 'in very deed', rag very spît 'for very spite'

vil hora 'vile whore', vil pedn pyst 'vile fool'

Attributive adjective as prefix

The adjectives **cabm** 'askew, wrong', **cragh** 'scabby, inferior', **drog** 'bad, evil', **fâls** 'false', **fekyl** 'insincere', **gwadn** 'weak, lax', **hager** 'ugly, nasty' are used as stand-alone words predicatively; **cabm** and **gwadn** are also used after a noun attributively. The others become prefixes when they are attributive; as do **cabm** and **gwadn** when they are closely bound into the meaning of the resulting compound word. In the case of **cabm**, **cragh**, **drog**, **gwadn** a hyphen may be employed but is often omitted. In the other cases a hyphen is usual. The same principle operates that the second element *may* be put into Second State. Here are examples.

cabmwonys '[make a] mistake', **craghjentyl** 'snobbish', **drogober** 'crime', **fâls-gwary** 'foul (in football etc)', **fekyl-cher** 'insincerity', **gwadnrêwl** 'mismanagement', **hager-gowas** 'torrential rain'.

We spell **drog dens** and **drog pedn** without a hyphen because in these expressions **drog** is the noun 'evil' rather than the adjective.

The adjective **leun** is used as a stand-alone word both attributively and predicatively. It precedes the noun attributively in some fixed phrases, triggering Second State where applicable (but **d** often resists): for instance, **gwil leun amendys** 'make full amends', **leun vanath** 'full blessing', **leun devôcyon** 'complete devotion'. It may also be employed attributively as a prefix, usually without a hyphen. For example, **a leungolon** 'wholehearted', **leunstroth** 'lockdown'. A **cadnas leungalosek** is a 'plenipotentiary'. Occasionally preposition **a** is omitted when the sense is 'full of'. For example, **leun crindythow** 'cliché-ridden'.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

carpenter *m* carpenter, **caspows** *f* coat of mail (*also* 'flak jacket' in modern times), **clout** *m* (piece of) cloth, **dewana** *v* pierce, **ew** *col* yew(s), **hedhes** *v* reach (as masculine noun 'range'), **kewargh** *col* hemp, **lin** *m* flax, **mail** *m* mail (armour), **mortal** lethal (*also* mortal), **nerthek** powerful, **newton** *m* newton, **owrlyn** *m* silk, **scarf** *m* joint (carpentry), **setha** *v* shoot, **stoff** *m* material

Practys Pymp ha Try Ugans

Exercise Sixty Five

De Sadorn dohajëdh. Yma Powl, Mark ha Danyel ow vysytya Dëdh Daras Egerys a'n Creftow Cresosek, ha hebma trevnys gans an gowethas enactya arta mayth yw Tôny ha Crysten esely. Pàn usy Powl owth attendya gweyth ser predn an carpenters, ha Tôny ow showya an teknyk rag formya scarfys y gader, ha styrya i'n kettermyn fatell o caderyow arweth a gre i'n Osow Cres, yma Mark ha Danyel ow whythra splat an waregoryon, may ma Crysten ow tysqwedhes hy gwarak hir.

Crysten An warak-ma yw gwrës a bredn ew. Saw an lînen yw stoff arnowyth;

i'n Osow Cres y fia lin, owrlyn, pò kewargh. Ogas dew vêter yw an warak ha fest nerthek. Dew cans ha hanter-cans newton. Ha nerth an brâssa gwaregow i'n termyn eus passys o meur moy, bys *eth* cans

newton.

Mark Py seul pellder y hylly seth hedhes?

Crysten Wèl, yth hangya in nes crefter an warak ha poos an seth. In Batel Crécy,

rag ensampyl, an pelha hedhes o moy ès tryhans ha hanter-cans mêter.

Hag y a wodhya setha bys whe gweyth an vynysen.

Mark A ylly an sethow dewana den mailys?

Crysten Caspows mail scav martesen. Bohes venowgh den durblâtys. Saw dhe

lies soudor kebmyn nyns esa ma's dyllas cloutys tew i'ga herhyn. Hager-gowas a sethow gwarak hir o mortal orth an re-na, ha'n envy

lower torn ow fia dhe'n fo rag pur own.

Dëdh Daras Egerys (literally 'Opened Door Day') is an Open Day.

Loan-words beginning with **g** may resist Second State mutation. **Gre** is one instance. Others are **gis** and **gramer** 'grammar'.

Corden is 'string' as a material, and this word is also used for the string of a musical instrument or a tennis racket; and for a string in theoretical physics. But we use **lînen** for the string of a bow or a string for manipulating a puppet.

Den mailys is a man in chain-mail armour. **Den durblâtys** is a man in plate armour. The verb **mailya** itself means 'wrap' in everyday usage.

Fia dhe'n fo is a fixed phrase meaning 'flee, run away'. **Fia** alone can mean 'flee', and **fo** means 'flight (fleeing)', but they are typically combined to avoid confusion with Fifth State forms of **bos**.

More about intensification

The various expressions **res yw** (**yth yw res**), **res o** (**yth o res**), **y fëdh res**, **y feu res**, **y fia res** etc, all equivalent to English verb 'must', can be strengthened by adding **porrês** (literally 'pure necessity'). So we may say, for example, **res porrês yw restrydna furvlen toll** or **res yw porrês restrydna furvlen toll** 'it's essential to file a tax return'.

The expression **yma otham** equivalent to English verb 'need' is easily strengthened by adding **brâs** after **otham**. So we may say, for instance, **yma otham brâs dhybm a bowes** 'I really need a rest'.

Reduced suffixed pronouns

The personal pronouns **ma** and **ta** are always suffixed to form a single word with the verb, as in **ny worama** 'I don't know' and **a yllysta?** (or **a ylta?**) 'can you?' The personal

pronoun **va** is usually written as a separate word, but is conventionally suffixed to verb forms ending in **eu** as in **ny veuva** 'he was not'.

We occasionally find **ma**, **ta**, **va** reduced to just **a**. This **a** is usually suffixed to the verb, as in for example **osa** (**oja**) 'you are' or **ywa** 'he is'. But the **a** is *prefixed* to **vy**. So for instance **y whrug avy** 'I did' and **ny dheuth avy** 'I did not come' are alternatives to **y whrug vy** and **ny dheuth vy**. Substituting **avy** for **vy** is purely a matter of style; there is no additional emphasis.

We may also use **avy** as an alternative to **vy** when we are reinforcing possessive pronoun **ow** (**'m**, **'w**) 'my'. For example, **dhe'm breus avy** 'in my opinion'.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

an Chanel *m* the [English] Channel, **army** *m* army, **arva** *f* carnage, slaughter, **Bretmes** Brexit, **Frynkek** French (adjective), **galosek** powerful, **gloryùs** glorious, **gormel** *v* praise, **gwelhevyn** *col* aristocracy, **kenedhel** *f* nation (*also* specific generation), **lu** *m* host, army, **nacyon** *m* nation, **omdhesedha** *v* adapt (oneself), **outray** *m* outrage, atrocity, **parth** *f* side, **pretendya** *v* claim, **Sows** *m* Englishman, **Sowsnek** English (adjective), **story** *m* story, **tenewen** *m* side (*also* flank), **tevyans** *m* growth

Practys Whe ha Try Ugans

Exercise Sixty Six

I'n Daras Egerys yma Danyel ow tos warbydn y dhescadores Mêstres Rowe.

Mêstres Rowe A Danyel, lowena dhis! A wrusta desky meur adro dhe waregow?

Me a'th verkyas namnygen war splat an waregoryon.

Danyel An venyn a gôwsy a grefter an warak hir. Hag a Vatel Crécy. Me a

redyas a'n vatel-na. Y feu dêwdhek mil soudor marow wàr an tu Frynkek, heb moy ès tryhans marow wàr an barth Sowsnek. An Tressa Edward, nyns esa gwir lowr dhe ev, dell hevel dhybm, gwil outray a'n par-na. Prag yma lies huny ow cormel an arva-ma?

Kepar ha pàn ve neppëth yw gloryùs!

Mêstres Rowe Hèm yw qwestyon pòr dhâ, Danyel. Yth esa teknygow gwerrya ow

chaunjya i'n termyn-na, ha luyow Frynk tabm lenta rag omdhesedha ages army Edward pàr hap. Saw nyns yw neb batel gloryùs inhy hy honen. Ny via batalyow vëth mara pe an bÿs adhevîs. Gloryùs yw an story a wra an bobel desmygy warlergh an

dra dhe wharvos. Istory an dra.

Danyel Ha pëth yw istory Batel Crécy dhana?

Mêstres Rowe Yth yw udn radn a'n tevyans a'n Sowson bys i'n nacyon a'gan

dedhyow ny. An Sowson ha'n Francas, yth êns y kehaval lies maner i'n termyn eus passys, kyns Gwerryans an Cans Bledhen. Ha'n gwelhevyn ow côwsel Frynkek wàr an dhew denewen a'n Chanel. Wosa oll an gwerryans an dhyw genedhel a dhalathas omsensy aga bos meur moy dyberthys an eyl dhort hy ben.

Danyel Mêstres Rowe Ytho Crécy yw dhe vlâmya rag Bretmes!

Pùb termyn y fydn bùsh brâs a bobel pretendya bos istory dhe vlâmya rag pùptra! Res yw ùnderstondya istory, may hallon ny

convedhes py mar alosek ywa. Mès res porrês yw heb bos kêthyon

in dadno.

All about oll

The adjective **oll** is irregular in that it is used attributively but is placed neither after its noun nor between the definite article and its noun. This means that word order with **oll** is often the same as the order of words found with English **all**. For example, **oll an vergh** 'all the horses'. Likewise **my a wrug gwakhe oll ow fockettys** 'I emptied all my pockets'. But Cornish goes its own way in a sentence like **my a wrug gwakhe oll pockettys ow jerkyn** 'I emptied all the pockets of my jacket'.

Cornish does share with English the rule that **oll** follows a personal pronoun, so we say **why oll** for 'you all'. Or we may say **oll ahanowgh**, just like English 'all of you'. But in Cornish the rule for personal pronouns applies to demonstrative pronouns as well, so in Cornish we say **hedna oll** whereas English requires 'all that' or 'all of that'.

You should make careful note of the following Cornish word order involving **oll** that is less intuitive and less clear in meaning from an English point of view.

Ev a vydn y wil oll a'y vodh.

He will do it willingly (literally 'of all his will').

A'n vytel oll re dhebrys i'n bÿs an gegynieth Frynkek yw an braffa.

Of all the food I've eaten in the world French food is the finest.

In the first of these examples **oll** is taken with the noun in the following prepositional phrase. In the second example it effectively modifies **re** introducing the adjectival clause.

We often employ **oll** as an intensifier of pronouns, adverbs and superlative adjectives. For example, **pypynag oll** 'whatever', **oll adro** 'all around', **an gegynieth Frynkek yw an braffa oll** 'French cuisine is the finest of all'. Note the 'sandwich' construction in a phrase like **an gwelha poynt a skians oll** 'the best maxim of all'.

Oll cannot however be used to intensify a preposition directly, unless it is a compound one with an adverbial first element. So we can say **oll adro dhe'n scol** 'all round the school', but we know from Exercise 53 that **der oll an scol** (literally 'through all the school') corresponds to 'all through the school'.

Saying 'in case'

The Cornish for 'in case' is **rag dowt**. This may be followed by an infinitive construction. In cases of present reference a **bos** clause is also possible. Here are a couple of examples.

Tàn glawlen rag dowt an cloudys dhe dardha.

Take an umbrella in case the heavens open.

Te a dal checkya an oyl rag dowt bos otham arlenwel.

You should check the oil in case it needs topping up.

The negative equivalent is **rag dowt na** + subjunctive. Occasionally the indicative replaces the subjunctive. For example, **tàn gwlanak rag dowt na vy** (*or* **vedhys**) **tobm lowr** 'take a jumper in case you're not warm enough'.

Cornish **dowt** sometimes corresponds straightforwardly to modern English 'doubt'; but here, and quite frequently elsewhere, it has an older meaning of uncertainty mingled with fear.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

arenep *m* surface, **arv** *f* weapon, **den jentyl** *m* gentleman, **dielvedna** *v* analyse, **diogely flehes** child protection, safeguarding, **flohyl** childish, **istorek** historical, **kentrydna** *v* stimulate, **mab den** *m* mankind, **meurgerys** much loved, **natureth** *m* & *f* natural feeling, human nature, **penfenten** *m* source (*also* spring of water), **sarchya** search (for), **sempelhe** *v* simplify, **skentyl** intelligent (*also* 'smart' of a device), **stubma** *v* twist (*also* curve, bend), **toul** *m* tool, **tylda** *m* awning (*here* gazebo at public event)

sevel (w)**orth** means 'refrain from'

Cornish adverb **ahës** 'lengthwise' corresponds to English preposition 'along' when it is placed *after* a noun used as an internal object of a verb of motion.

Preposition **tereba** 'until' is followed by an ordinary noun, a verb-noun (when there is no change of subject), a demonstrative pronoun, or an infinitive construction. It is not a literary word or for use in higher registers.

Practys Seyth ha Try Ugans

Exercise Sixty Seven

Warlergh gasa Danyel yma Mêstres Rowe ow kerdhes nebes stallys in udn rew ahës tereba dos dhe'n tylda may ma Powl whath ow miras orth an carpenters ha'ga whel.

Mêstres Rowe Dùrda dhe why, Mêster Tonkin. Hebma oll, yma spladn, a nyns yw?

Powl Lowena dhywgh, Mêstres Rowe. Esowgh why obma rag cùntell

tysk tybyans lesson a vëdh dhe les an flehes?

Mêstres Rowe Ny vydnaf nefra sevel worth tybyans fresk. Me a gowsas orth dha

vab, Danyel, dres ena, ow mos dhyworth splat an waregoryon. Ev a wrug nebes qwestyons fur adro dhe Vatel Crécy. Flohyl nyns yw

va màn. Pòr skentyl, heb bos moy ès deg bloodh kyn fe.

Powl An istory yw testen ganso meurgerys.

Mêstres Rowe Yma ev ow sarchya pandr'eus adrëv an fêthyow pòr sempelhës i'n

lyfryow yw scrifys dhe flehes. Ev a dal bos war na wrella desky gnas mab den only acordyng dhe wharvedhyansow istorek, rag dowt ev dhe gafos argraf stubmys. Saw mar teuva ha desky natureth warlergh lower penfenten, ev a wodhvyth dielvedna an dedhyow eus passys in maner effethus teg i'n termyn pàn vo va

tabm cotha.

Powl Wel, gromercy dhywgh a gentrydna desmygyans ino. Ow mab

aral, Mark, y fëdh då ganso ev estêmya oll nerth an arvow usy obma. Saw nyns eus marth vëth dhybm, fatell vydn Danyel miras

in dadn arenep an dra.

Mêstres Rowe Ha'n den jentyl-ma – an den usy orth y whel war an gader sêmly-

na? A nyns ywa an descador nowyth a'n Sowsnek i'n scol nessa?

Powl In gwir. Ha me a wrug profya dhodho, ha my avell lewyth, may

halla ev dry y gader hag oll y doulys teythiak dhe'n scol elvednek a verr spÿs, rag gwil presentyans a'n gweyth ser predn cresosek oll dhe'n scoloryon. Ny vëdh problem vëth a dhiogely flehes, rag ev yw descador solabrës. Lily Goss a vydn assentya, lyckly lowr.

Mêstres Rowe Tybyans bryntyn yw hebma i'wedh!

Personal forms of a-ugh and ages

There are just two prepositions for which we have not yet learned personal forms. Here they are.

a-uhof or a-ugh my 'above me'

a-uhos or a-ugh ty 'above you'

a-ughto 'above him' or 'above it' (masculine reference)

a-ughty 'above her' *or* 'above it' (feminine reference)

a-uhon or a-ugh ny 'above us'

a-uhowgh *or* **a-ugh why** 'above you' (plural or stranger)

a-ughtans or a-ugh anjy or a-ughta (mostly confined to written Cornish) 'above them'

The inflected form **a-uhon** is paired with **awoles** in references. For example, **gwelyr paragraf 4 a-uhon** 'see paragraph 4 above', **gwelyr folen 10 awoles** 'see page 10 below'.

```
agesof or ages my 'than me'
agesos or ages ty 'than you'
agesso or ages ev 'than him' or 'than it' (masculine reference)
agessy or ages hy 'than her' or 'than it' (feminine reference)
ageson or ages ny 'than us'
agesowgh or ages why 'than you' (plural or stranger)
agessans or ages anjy or agessa (mostly confined to written Cornish) 'than them'
We noted when we first met ages that the shorter ès is more common; and that the personal forms of ages are rarely encountered outside literature.
```

Conjunction hedre

Hedre means 'so long as' looking forward through time. It can correspond to English 'while', but its use is very restricted. We only find **hedre** with subjunctive forms of verbs **bos** 'be' and **bêwa** 'live'. These are placed directly after **hedre**, in Second State. Infixed pronouns are not employed. **Erna** is effectively the negative equivalent of **hedre**; and **erna** may be used with any verb. Here are some examples.

Gesowgh ny dhe bowes hedre ven ow consydra gà frofyans.

Let's take a break while we think about their offer.

Te a dal diank hedre vo gesys dhis spâss.

You should get out while the going's good.

Hedre vêwyf (or viv bew), agria ny wrav nefra.

I'll never agree, so long as I live.

English 'so long as' can also be used to express a condition or proviso. We do not use **hedre** in this way. So for instance:

Mar teth unweyth ha dysqwedhes in kyffewy y bedn bloodh, ev a vëdh contentys. So long as you put in an appearance at his birthday party, he will be content.

Vocabulary

Here are a couple more new words.

despîtya v insult, pollgor m committee

Practys Eth ha Try Ugans

Exercise Sixty Eight

What do these sentences mean?

Hedre ven vy caderyor an gowethas-ma, ny vydnaf alowa dhe esely an pollgor despîtya an eyl y gela. A wodhes ponya moy uskys agessy hy? Awotta cledha Damoclês cregys a-ughtans. Erna vosta parys dhe dhyharas, ny gefyth dynar vëth dhorta vy na felha. Lebmyn me yw gobrys deg kebmys avell kyns.

Note the last sentence in particular. This is an alternative to **Lebmyn me yw gobrys degweyth moy ès** (ages) **kyns**; and it is also possible, in less formal Cornish, to combine the constructions as **Lebmyn me yw gobrys degweyth moy avell kyns**.

Suffixes ak, ek, yl

The adjectival suffixes **ak** and **ek** are a single suffix in origin. We find different choices for spelling **ak** or **ek** depending on author and date. By the time of the historical texts that have survived, neither vowel was pronounced as spelled: it was reduced to 'schwa', which is the sound in English *the* when that word is pronounced without special emphasis. Throughout the *Cara Kernowek* course we generally prefer **ek**. But **ak** is spelled when a plural in **ogyon** is in common use; and also in a few adjectives where the **ak** spelling is customary: **gwynsak** 'windy' for instance. Though the word **gwarak** 'bow' is not a case of the adjectival suffix, we have made the same choice, for the same reason.

The adjectival suffix **yl** occurs in historical **skentyl** 'intelligent' and perhaps in a handful of place-names like Brannel. We see the stressed form **ol** in a few words like **floholeth** 'childhood', to which modern coinage **flohyl** 'childish' corresponds. We can cautiously expand this class of adjectives relating to personal characteristics: **denyl** 'human' for instance. The suffix is also suitable for technical terminology. For example, the word **teknegyl** 'technical' itself.

Some Cornish speakers spell this suffix *el*, applying it (instead of **ak** or **ek**) to create many new everyday adjectives where we find suffix *al* in English or *el* in Breton or *ol* in Welsh. So *personel* is coined, for example, instead of **personek** 'personal'. But this practice is a significant 'levelling-away' of the Cornish language's own distinct tradition. It is not recommended. Far-reaching innovation of this kind poses a real danger that Cornish could fragment along dialect lines that never existed in the past.

Loan-words pronounced with final vocalic **l** in English are spelled with **el** or **yl**. Here we are not dealing with Cornish suffixes, and no logical distinction is made. Each word has its own spelling tradition. For instance we write **sempel** but **dobyl**.

Lesson Pymthek

Lesson Fifteen

Kettep

Kettep is an attributive adjective that precedes a singular noun without any mutation. It means 'every' in the sense 'each': that is, with a sharper focus on individuality than **pùb** or **kenyver**. We have met the phrase **kettep pedn**. Here are a few more examples. As you can see, the word after **kettep** is not always strictly a noun.

kettep gwas 'each guy, everyone' (referring to people)
kettep huny 'each one, everyone' (referring to people)
kettep onen 'each one, every one' (referring to people or things)
kettep tabm 'each bit, every bit'

The phrase **kettep mab brodn** is a particularly emphatic way of saying 'everyone'.

We frequently find preposition **in** employed with **kettep**. This should not be mistaken for particle **yn**. For example, **Nadelyk lowen re'gas bo in kettep pedn!** 'I / we wish you all a merry Christmas!'

Saying 'let's'

The usual way to say 'Let's do something!' is **Gas** (*or* **Gesowgh**) **ny dhe** + verb-noun. We have also learned one-word **Bedhyn** 'Let's be!' Occasionally other verbs are used in the same way. **Leveryn** for example means 'Let's say!' It is sometimes claimed that **Deun** means both 'Let's come!' and 'Let's go!' But this is a misunderstanding. **Deun** as a stand-alone word only means 'let's come!' But it is also common in the fixed phrase **Deun alebma**, literally 'Let's come from here!', which is indeed the Cornish way of saying 'Let's go!'

Welsh lenition

Prefixes **gor** 'over' and **go** 'under' are native to Cornish, and regularly become **wor** and **wo** in Second State. **An worvarhas** 'the supermarket', for instance. But when Cornish borrowed **gorseth** 'gorsedh' from Welsh, this feminine noun came with its Welsh pattern of lenition (**g** disappears before **o** but is *not* replaced by **w**). So we say for example **me a vydn mos dhe'n Orseth** 'I shall go to the Gorsedh'. Some Cornish speakers have expanded this pattern to a few other Welsh borrowings; for example, **gogleth** 'north', **gorlewen** 'west' (*also* sunset), **gorsaf** 'station', **gohebyth** 'reporter', **golegyth** 'editor'.

Celtic points of the compass

Gogleth *m* and **gorlewen** *f* are traditional Celtic names for two of the four principal compass points. The other two are **dyhow** *m* 'south', and **dùryan** *m* 'east' (*also* sunrise). **Dyhow** continues to be the Cornish word for 'right' (as opposed to 'left'). Its use in the sense 'south' comes from seeing compass points relative to the rising sun. Similarly, **gogleth** is a compound of **cledh** 'left'.

Neologisms based on Welsh

The word **devnyth** means 'things that are used' and generally corresponds to English 'material(s)', 'ingredient(s)' or 'subject-matter'. We have already met it in the phrase **gwil devnyth a** 'utilize, make use of'. Some Cornish speakers favour an artificial verb **devnydhya** 'use' that has been built to noun **devnyth** on the model of Welsh *defnyddio*. There is however no doubt that **ûsya** was the verb employed in traditional Cornish. Preferring neologisms inspired by Welsh at the expense of authentic vocabulary distorts the language away from the genuine heritage of Cornwall that we seek to revive.

A more justifiable word might be **dydheurek** 'interesting', modelled on Welsh *diddorol*. When this adjective was originally proposed by R. Morton Nance, it was disapproved by his collaborator A.S.D. Smith. But **dydheursa** 'would concern' was subsequently found in *Bêwnans Ke*, proving the authenticy of Cornish verb **dydheur**, a reinforced variant of **deur** (see Lesson Four). The real problem with **dydheurek** is a semantic one. 'Concerning' is not quite the same as 'interesting'.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

canel *m* cinammon, cavach *m* cabbage, cawl *col* cabbage(s), conyn *m* rabbit, cudhan *f* wood pigeon, dedhwy *v* lay eggs, erba *m* herb (*also* garden vegetable), erber *m* erbers herb / kitchen garden, Grêk *m* Greek (person), gwerynor *m* peasant, is-caderyores *f* vice-chairwoman, iskel *m* stock, broth, jynjyber *m* ginger, kenyn *col* leeks, mel *m* honey, modern modern, musur *m* measure, ombrevy *v* prove (to be), per *col* pears, persyl Cathay *col* coriander, receyt *m* recipe, sparus frugal, spîcya *v* spice, warrantus authentic

gonesyas jorna is a journeyman, one who has served his apprenticeship in an ancient craft but is not yet a master craftsman

Howldrevel is 'sunrise', but **an Howldrevel** means 'the Orient'. Likewise **howlsedhas** is 'sunset', and we can say **an Howlsedhas** for 'the Occident'.

Practys Naw ha Try Ugans

Exercise Sixty Nine

Yma Crysten ha Tôny gelwys dhe 'Con Plantagenet' in chy is-caderyores an gowethas enactya arta. Res yw dhe'n ôstysy, kettep onen, dry dhe'n gon udn sant cresosek y gis.

Crysten	Pandra yllyn ny	dry? My a wrug sarchya	i'n worvarhas ha ny gefys tra
		_	

vëth ma's taclow modern!

Tôny Gas ny dhe wil kepar ha pobel gebmyn a'n Osow Cres. Scant ny's teva

kig dhe'n bord. Ny ylly den bohosak debry kig heb cachya conyn pò cudhan wyls. Saw yth esa losow prest. Me a vydn parusy pot a gowl cawl delycyùs. Cowl ha cawl, namnag yns y an keth tra i'n Kernowek! Cavach ytho, hag onyon pò kenyn ganso. Mara mydnaf soposya bos yar dhybm na wor dedhwy na felha, me a yll ûsya hy iskel. Hag y fëdh

res porrês keworra musur a bersyl Cathay.

Crysten Cathay? Chîna? A ny via neppëth a'n Howldrevel gorlanwes heb bos

warrantus mesk an weryn in oos moy avarr?

Tôny Nâ, cudyn vëth. Nyns yw persyl Cathay ma's y hanow romantek. Yth

o an erba-ma dhe gafos in mesk an Grêkys Coth solabrës. Y fedha va

ow tevy in lies erber cresosek.

Crysten Ha pëth allama vy gorra dhe'n kydnyow? Dha gowl cavach yw tùch re

sparus dell hevel dhybm. Y halsen tyby ow gour vy dhe vos tabm rycha ages gwerynor sempel. A nyns osa mêster carpenter, gans dha gader

hag oll an toulys?

Tôny Leveryn gonesyas jorna! Prag na wreta jy gorra neb sant melys êsy?

Per medhow, rag ensampyl. Bros y in gwin rudh. Gans mel, aysel rag gwil sawor wheg ha trenk. Addya canel ha jynjyber dhe spîcya. Ha rag ombrevy dha vos benyn gevothak. Y fia hedna receyt gwir a'n termyn

eus passys.

Crysten Ha'n devnyth i'n worvarhas wosa pùptra. Deun alebma! Gas ny dhe

brenassa, agan dew warbarth.

Cathay is a mediaeval name for China. It is still sometimes encountered in Cornish today. This usage does not accord with modern principles of international comity, and nowadays we should prefer **Chîna** when naming the country itself. But the old name is unobjectionable in a traditional phrasal noun like **persyl Cathay**.

Perfect tense of dos

Dos has a unique perfect tense, meaning 'I etc have come'. Here it is.

lovinglivingcornish © 2024 Ian Jackson

deuvef [vy]deuven [ny]deuves [jy]deuvowgh [why]deuva evdeuvens [y]deuva hy

deuva + noun subject

These forms are very restricted grammatically. The perfect tense of **dos** can be used without a particle to make a simple statement, and the sense may be enhanced by adding completive particle **re**. But the subject, if expressed, must always *follow* the verb: link particle **a** cannot be used, nor can **re** connect a preceding subject to the verb. We cannot use the perfect tense of **dos** in a question, a negative statement, or an adjectival clause.

The pronouns **vy**, **jy**, **ny**, **why**, **y** are used *only* to provide emphasis. The pronouns **ev**, **hy** can always be omitted, as usual.

Conversationally you may occasionally encounter **Deuva** as a one-word sentence meaning 'He's arrived' or 'She's arrived' or 'It's arrived' according to context – an alternative to **Devedhys yw**. Otherwise the perfect tense of **dos** is confined to literary registers. Be particularly careful to distinguish perfect tense **Deuva** from present-future tense **Y teuva** 'He will come'.

Perfect tense of mos

Mos too has a unique perfect tense, meaning 'I etc have gone'. It is formed to the same stem as we see in verbal adjective **gyllys** 'gone'. Here are all the forms. As with **gyllys**, we must take care not to confuse the perfect tense of **mos** with the verb **gallos** 'be able'.

galsof [vy] galson [ny]
galsos [jy] galsowgh [why]
gallas ev galsons [y]
gallas hy
gallas + noun subject

The perfect tense of **mos** is even more restricted grammatically than the perfect of **dos**. The perfect tense of **mos** can *only* be used without a particle to make a simple statement. And the subject, if expressed, must always follow the verb. We cannot use the perfect tense of **mos** in a question, a negative statement, or an adjectival clause.

The pronouns **vy**, **jy**, **ny**, **why**, **y** are used *only* to provide emphasis. The pronouns **ev**, **hy** can always be omitted, as usual.

Conversationally you may occasionally encounter **Gallas** as a one-word sentence meaning 'He's gone' or 'She's gone' or 'It's gone' according to context – an alternative to **Gyllys yw**. Otherwise the perfect tense of **mos** is confined to literary registers.

Pluperfect tense

We noted in Lesson Seven that historically the conditional tense had 'pluperfect' meaning. That is, it could be used to refer to anterior time in the past. In English we form the pluperfect with auxiliary verb 'had'. For example, 'By the time I arrived at the party my friends had already left'.

Pluperfect meaning is not attested for this tense after the fourteenth century. So it will be proper to reserve the usage in modern Cornish exclusively to high literary registers. If we do choose to employ the tense with pluperfect meaning, we can make that sense clearer by deloying completive particle **re** for affirmative statements and adjectival clauses.

Here are a few examples, all in deliberately elevated register.

Duw re'm rosa bêwnans.

God had given me life.

Bythqweth ny wothvien fâlsury kepar.

Never had we known such treachery.

Y tybarthsons pàn depsens.

They departed once they had eaten.

In the last example **depsens** reflects the fact that First State **d** very frequently appears after **pàn** (and **abàn**) in our historical sources where we might expect Second State **dh**. This is part of a wider phenomenon of maintaining initial **d** when the preceding word (or element) ends in **n**. We have encountered it in the formation **pendescadores** for example; and in the phrase **leun devôcyon**.

Yma, ymowns versus eus, usy, usons

We can now reduce the matter to a single rule. When particle **y** is grammatically required, the correct forms are **yma** and **ymowns**; these become **ma** and **mowns** after **may** (which incorporates particle **y**) and **ple** / **py** where particle **y** is elided. Consequently, **y** (**yth**) is not employed with **eus**, **usy**, **usons**; this applies equally to the particle as a stand-alone word and when it is part of the composites **may** (**mayth**), **pleth**, **pyth**.

Exclamatory adjective

A disyllabic inflected comparative (or superlative in those few cases where a separate form exists) may be combined with a monosyllabic noun in Second State to form an exclamation. Here are a two common instances.

Tecka wel!

What a beautiful sight!

Drocka loos!

What a pain!

In *Origo Mundi* (line 753) we find **'Tecka wel yw homma!'** The use of **hobma** caused R. Morton Nance to designate **gwel** 'sight' as a feminine noun. But the corresponding noun in Breton is masculine, and it is possible that **hobma** here refers to the whole circumstance. Feminine reference in Cornish is typical for circumstances.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

degor m carrier, **diena** v pant, **omdôwlel** v wrestle, struggle, **prÿjweyth** m moment, instant, **tùll** m disappointment (also deceit), **zyp** m zip

Practys Deg ha Try Ugans

Exercise Seventy

Yma Elen ow fysky dhe orsaf an bùssow in Trûrû rag kemeres kyttryn. Y fëdh hy owth ôstya gans hy hothman Morwena Tregelles in Austol dres pedn an seythen. Yma Mark ow mos gans Elen dhe'n gorsaf, avell degor a'y throg dyllas.

Elen Fysten! Gyllys yw eur an kyttryn. Holergh ov. Re bo govenek y vos holergh kefrës!

Mark (troblys) Hay sav! Nyns yw an trog-ma degës yn ewn.

I'n very prijweyth ma'n leverys, ot an trog ow tardha yn egerys, ha lower dyllas ow codha dhe'n dor.

Elen Ogh Mark! Pandra wrusta gwil?

Mark My? Tra vëth! An sagh yw cragh! Prag na'th eus onen gwell y zyp i'n bÿs?

Yma Mark ow trùssa an taclow unweyth arta, scaffa galla, hag owth omdôwlel gans an zyp.

Mark Otta va worteweth. Maga teg dell re bia. Now poon, Mabm! Cachya whath an bùss pàr hap!

Elen (hag y devedhys ow tiena i'n gorsaf) Nâ. Gallas. Drocka dùll. Me a res gortos an nessa.

Maga teg dell re bia is a quotation from *Passyon agan Arlùth*.

Limitations of grammatical gender

As a general rule a singular noun has a gender that is fixed by grammar. So **ky** is masculine, for example, and **cath** is feminine. Plurals do not really have any gender; though we often think of them loosely as having the same gender as the corresponding singular forms. But collective nouns are always treated as genderless.

If natural gender conflicts with grammatical gender, then we can resolve it by using a modified word whenever one is available. So we may for example use feminine noun **gest** 'bitch' for a female dog; or masculine noun **gourgath** 'tom-cat' for a male cat.

Gourgath however breaks another general rule that, in compound words, the final element determines the gender of the whole. So **gourgath** should itself be a *feminine* noun; but sense overrides grammar in this case. Sense can override grammar even when no distinct word is available.

Pronoun reference may likewise follow sense rather than strict grammar. And pronouns match with meaning more readily than nouns. So if we use **ky** instead of **gest** for a female dog, we shall still say **an ky**; but we may well use pronoun **hy** to refer to it. When we are dealing with a person, pronoun reference *always* follows natural gender. So **cadnas** 'messenger' is a feminine noun, and we say **an gadnas** for a messenger of whatever sex or sexual orientation. But a specifically male messenger will invariably be **ev**, not **hy**.

The practice of personally indicating a pronoun preference works in Cornish as in other languages that distinguish sex or gender in their pronoun system. So anyone may choose to be **ev** or **hy** or gender non-specific **y** (**anjy**), with the corresponding possessive pronoun, and ask for this choice to be respected.

More about pronoun reference

While we are thinking about pronoun reference, we might also consider the use of the pronouns **y**, **anjy**, **aga**, **ynsy**. These are the reference pronouns for plural nouns and collective nouns; also for **pobel** when it means 'people' generally as opposed to a specific people (as first noted in Book Two, Lesson Two). We also use these pronouns to refer to nouns or other pronouns that are grammatically singular but plural in sense. We may call them 'quasi-plurals'. For example, **pymp den**, **whe benyn**, **lower onen**, **pùb huny**. Remember how Crysten said **Saw dhe lies soudor kebmyn nyns esa ma's dyllas cloutys tew i'ga herhyn**.

We use singular adjective **aral** 'other' with a singular noun or a quasi-plural. We use plural adjective **erel** 'other' with a plural noun, a collective noun, and with **pobel** when it has collective sense. But pronominals **an aral** 'the other one' and **an re erel** 'the other ones' are always employed straightforwardly according to *sense*. For example, **an re erel** referring to **an seyth flogh aral**.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

adhyrag = dhyrag, **alergeth** *m* allergy, **aparn** *m* apron, **araya** *v* arrange (*also* lay out), **bës** *m* finger (*also* toe), **brenyans** *m* instruction(s), notice, **brewyon** *col* mash (*also* crumbs), **bros** very hot, **brôsweyth** *m* embroidery, **creftweyth** *m* handicraft, **crispows**

f bodice (also waistcoat), **fest** f feast, **gormola** m praise, compliment(s), **gwlân** col wool, **gwrias** *v* sew, **handla** *v* handle, **hevelep** *m* resemblance, **hogh** *m* hog, **lo** *f* spoon, **lomen** m mush, mâta m mate, neujedna v stitch, odour m odour, smell, patâta m potato, rôstyans m roast(ing), scaldya v scald, tallyour m platter, tradycyonal traditional, tregh m slice

ewl *f* is 'craving'; **ewl boos** is 'appetite'

Historically **fery** *m* was a parish feast, but the word may also now be used for any similar secular event of a local nature.

Practys Udnek ha Try Ugans

Exercise Seventy One

Warlergh spêda hy Dëdh Daras Egerys, an gowethas enactya arta a wrug araya Rôstyans Hogh Cresosek, ha gwertha tôknys 'Deber myns a ylly'. Yma Tùbmas ha'y vâta Hecka owth examnya an vytel.

Tùbmas	An kig-ma yw bednath dhe'n syght. Ha'n odour yw rial. Ass yw die		
	nag esa patâtys in Kernow i'n dedhyow coth! Asclejen vëth! Saw salad		

vëth naneyl, grâss e dhe Dhuw!

Hecka Nyns eus asclas. Na sows cogh. Saw yma kedhow. Ha yos avallow. Hag

onyon fries. Ha brewyon panes. Ha lomen pÿs. Ha bara lel dhe'n oos.

Hevelep toos trenk.

Demelsa Gevowgh dhybm. Esowgh why ow cortos i'n lost? Pò only ow miras? Hecka

Nâ, yth eson ow cortos. Saw why ha'gas teylu a yll mos adhyraga ny.

Nyns eus dhe ny hast. Semlant an dhew vaw yw onen leun ewl boos!

Powl Dùrdala dhe why!

(avell maghteth dhe'n fest) Kemerowgh tallyour, kettep huny. Tallyours Crysten

> predn yns y, gwrës gèn carpenters agan cowethas. Kemerowgh onen a'gan loyow predn kefrës. Ha redyowgh an brenyans brâs y bris-na, mar pleg. Dywyêthek yw. Read the important notice please! "Derif alergeth arâg dorn! Ha roy udn tallyour hag udn lo arta dhe'n parra golhy lestry i'n dyweth!" Creftweyth yw, na vensen ny kelly a'gan

bodh.

Elen Mêstres Chegwyn, a nyns os? Mar callam. Dha dhyllas yw pòr sêmly

dhe'm breus. A veu hebma gwries gans pobel an gowethas?

Gromercy a'n gormola caradow. An brôsweyth wàr an grispows a veu Crysten

> neujednys genef ow honen. Ha'n patron yw tradycyonal. Saw tew yw an padn gwlân, ha'n tan-ma ha bùsh brâs a vog re ogas! Res porrês yw

dhe'm gour gwysca aparn rag handla an kig.

(avell gwas dhe'n fest) Drewgh tallyour obma ha recêva tregh a'gan hogh Tôny

bryntyn. Besias bedhens war! Na scaldyowgh war an berry bros!

Gwrewgh servya gàs honen orth brewyon ha lomen hag oll.

Mark Hèm yw meur gwell ès lesson Sowsnek, syra! Jana Bligh Hay Elen! Lowena dhis! Ha ny ow covyn orthyn mara'th welyn ha'n

teylu i'n fery-ma!

Elen Lowena dhis, a Jana. Ha Zoe genes i'wedh! Tecka wel heb y wetyas.

Gwrewgh jùnya dhe'n lost, ha ny a vydn esedha warbarth ha talkya

wosa pols.

Mar callam 'if I may', because Elen ventures dispensing with **why**-forms though she does not know Crysten well.

Intensifying adjectives as adverbs

In Lesson Fourteen we saw that intensification is the common thread for adjectives that are placed in front of their noun. A few of these adjectives are also employed as intensifiers adverbially.

We already know **poran** 'exactly', which is a worn-down form of **pòr ewn** (originally **pur ewn**). We can also use **yn ewn** to mean 'straight' of motion to or from: **yn ewn dhyworth an penfenten** 'straight from the horse's mouth', for instance.

We can also place **pur** *after* an adjective as a strong intensifier. For example, **muscok pur** 'stark raving mad'.

We can employ **lel** adverbially in the sense 'truly, genuinely'. For example, **pòr lel descendys a** 'being a true descendant of', **lel jùjya** 'judge truly', **lel recordys** 'accurately recorded'.

We may use **very** adverbially just as in English. For example, **very dâ** 'very good', **very ernysh** 'very earnestly', **very grêvùs** 'very grievous', **very plain** 'very plain (clear)'; these should be understood as considerably more emphatic than **pòr dhâ** etc. We have also encountered the phrase **very nebes**; here too **very** strongly reinforces the sense.

More about prefixation

In Lesson Fourteen we looked at prefixing adjectives that may also occur as standalone words. In addition, there are a few 'bound' elements that are only found as prefixes; they never stand-alone.

Prefix **chif** means 'chief' or 'principal'.

Prefix **cowl** means 'complete'. It is a contraction of stand-alone adverb **cowal** 'completely'. In a few words it is further reduced to **col**: as in **colenwel** for instance.

Prefix **fug** means 'fake'. It is a modern adaptation of attested noun **fugyon** 'sham'.

We first met prefix **is** in Book One. It means 'sub-', 'subordinate', 'deputy', etc. It is a shortened form of stand-alone adjective **isel**.

Prefix **tebel** means 'bad, evil'. And plural **tebeles** is a stand-alone word meaning 'bad guys'.

Prefix **ugh** means 'high', 'super', 'hyper' etc. It is a shortened form of stand-alone adjective **uhel**.

There is prefix **bad** meaning 'bad, evil', which might be classified with **drog** except that it is in fact used attributively (preceding its noun, which remains in First State), as well as in the fixed phrase **dâ ha bad** 'good and bad'. And there is prefix **skyl** meaning 'rather', which is used as a stand-alone noun meaning 'shoots' but is then spelled **skyll**.

Here are examples.

chif-clojiores matron (in a hospital), **cowl-sùbmen** total, **fug'hanow** pseudonym, **ispoynt** 'minimum', **tebel-dhyweth** 'sticky end', **ughboynt** maximum, **bad-ober** crime, **skylderrys** slightly damaged

We do not find Second State after prefixes **chif**, **is**, **bad**. We do usually find Second State after prefixes **cowl**, **fug**, **skyl**. Usage for prefixes **tebel** and **ugh** depends on the individual word.

Counting beyond a hundred

We have encountered numerals higher than a hundred in the context of numbering calendar years. Talking about money will be the other principal context for using large numerals in conversation.

Multiples of a hundred are straightforward, except that 200 is grammatically irregular and 300 has an unusual spelling. Remember **cans** is both a numeral and a masculine singular noun. We never use **udn** with **cans**.

100	cans	600	whe (or whegh) cans
200	dew cans	700	seyth cans
300	tryhans	800	eth cans
400	peswar cans	900	naw cans
500	pymp cans		

Multiples of a thousand are also straightforward, except that 3,000 has an unusual spelling and 10,000 is grammatically irregular. Remember **mil** is both a numeral and a feminine singular noun. As a numeral it is followed by Second State mutation. We never use **udn** with **mil**.

1,000	mil	6,000	whe (or whegh) mil
2,000	dyw vil	7,000	seyth mil
3,000	tremil	8,000	eth mil
4,000	peder mil	9,000	naw mil
5,000	pymp mil	10,000	deg vil

Complex numerals may be constructed either traditionally or in accordance with the decimal system. In the traditional system **ha** is used to join the last element of a complex numeral if that element is a single word. Otherwise elements are simply juxtaposed, always separated by a comma in the traditional system, with only thousands and hundreds separated by a comma in the decimal system. Here are some examples.

	Traditional	Decimal
101	cans hag onen	cans onen
	cans hag udn + noun	cans udn + noun
210	dew cans ha deg	dew cans deg
320	tryhans hag ugans	tryhans ugans
430	peswar cans, deg warn ugans	peswar cans, try deg
550	pymp cans ha hanter-cans	pymp cans, pymp deg
775	seyth cans, pymthek ha try ugans	seyth cans, seyth deg pymp
1,001	mil hag onen	mil onen
	mil hag udn + noun	mil udn + noun
1,099	mil, nawnjek ha peswar ugans	mil, naw deg naw
4,328	peder mil, tryhans, eth warn ugans	peder mil, tryhans, dew dheg eth
86,212	whe mil ha peswar ugans,	eth deg mil, dew cans dêwdhek
	dew cans ha dêwdhek	
247,938	dew cans, seyth mil ha dêwgans,	dew cans, peswar deg seyth mil,
	naw cans, êtek warn ugans	naw cans, try deg eth

The last two traditional examples are rather theoretical. We hardly ever encounter the traditional system being used for complex numerals greater than 20,000.

Expressing millions, billions, trillions

Mylyon is a million, **bylyon** is a billion, **trylyon** is a trillion. These are masculine singular nouns, *not* numerals. They are therefore always followed by preposition **a** and a plural noun; and can be preceded by **udn**. We may employ **milvil** as a numeral meaning 'a million', followed regularly by a singular noun and Second State mutation; but we do not in practice use this alternative for anything other than a single round million.

We do not require complex numerals involving millions etc very often. In practice they are always formed in the decimal system. For example, 999,999,999 is naw cans, naw deg naw mylyon, naw cans, naw deg naw mil, naw cans, naw deg naw.

Practys Dêwdhek ha Try Ugans

Exercise Seventy Two

Put these numerals into figures.

Dew cans, udnek ha dêwgans. Tremil, whe cans, eth ha peswar ugans. Seytek mil, peswar cans, pymp warn ugans. Try cans, naw deg peswar mil, pymp cans, whe deg whe. Dew vylyon, eth cans, peswar deg naw mil, whe cans tredhek.

Practys Tredhek ha Try Ugans

Exercise Seventy Three

Put these numerals into words using the decimal system for each one.

123 4,567 89,012 345,678 9,012,345

Referring to decades

When talking about the recent past we often like to package events into decades (Cornish **degvledhednow**), rather than specifying individual years. Here are the names of the decades from 1920 to 2040.

an [Nawnjek] Dew Dhegow, an [Nawnjek] Try Degow, an [Nawnjek] Peswar Degow, an [Nawnjek] Pymp Degow, an [Nawnjek] Whe Degow, an [Nawnjek] Seyth Degow, an [Nawnjek] Eth Degow, an [Nawnjek] Naw Degow, an bledhydnyow Dyw Vil Màn, an bledhydnyow Dyw Vil Wardheg, an Dyw Vil Dew Dhegow, an Dyw Vil Try Dhegow

When we talk about age, our own or other people's, we likewise tend to think in tenyear periods. Here are the names, with sample possessive pronoun **hy** 'her'.

hy wardhegow, hy dew-dhegow, hy thry-degow, hy feswar-degow, hy fymp-degow, hy whe-degow, hy seyth-degow, hy eth-degow, hy naw-degow

24 hour clock

Lots of people nowadays employ the 24 hour clock; it is no longer confined to timetables and military planning. We give the hours first, using **eur** (which cannot be omitted in this system). Then we specify any minutes, *without* the word **mynysen**. So 23:00, for example, is **teyr eur warn ugans**. (Cornish has no equivalent of a phrase like 'twenty three hundred hours'.) And 23:55 is **teyr eur warn ugans**, **pymthek ha dêwgans**.

Practys Peswardhek ha Try Ugans

Exercise Seventy Four

Express these times in Cornish, using the 24 hour clock.

01:15, 08:30, 09:45, 13:25, 16:00, 17:35, 19:50, 20:05, 21:10, 22:20

Web addresses

Many Cornish speakers are content to regard English as the international language of web addresses, saying 'at' and 'dot'. You may prefer to substitute **orth** for 'at' and **dyjyn** for 'dot'. **Dyjyn** can be abbreviated to **dyj**.

Vocabulary

Here are some more new words.

caracter *m* character (in story), **Fùndyans Benenes** *m* Women's Institute, **keslînek** parallel, **keveryans** *m* orientation, **Manahek** Meneage, **perhednes** *f* owner (female), **tremenys** deceased

bos kesplethys in means 'be involved in'

Practys Pymthek ha Try Ugans

Exercise Seventy Five

I'n kensa try lyver a'n cors *Cara Kernowek* why a wrug redya lies kescows, ha dyvers caracters o kesplethys inans. Prag na wrewgh desmygy moy a gescows intredhans y, poran herwyth agas tybyans agas honen? Mars esowgh in class, why a yll screfa ha performya gwariow cot inwedh.

Otta pùb caracter, seul re beu henwys i'n try lyver. Osow bloodh an devysogyon yw rag keveryans. Dysqwedhys in pùb câss yw an Practys may feu an caracter campollys dhe'n kensa treveth.

Gwrewgh remembra yth eson obma in bÿs keslînek, ytho den vëth ny vëdh copy in gwrioneth a'n re usy i'gan bÿs nyny.

A - C

Frances AHEARN (172), 19 bloodh, trigys in Lanwedhenek, ow studhya in Loundres. Carolyn ANGEAR (165), 25 bloodh, cothman dhe Merv Hocking. Tybalt ANGWYN (330), prydyth ha novelyth. Joyas ARGALL (223), cothman dhe Elen Tonkin. Elsat BERRYMAN (143), 25 bloodh, cowethyades dhe Crysten Chegwyn. Jana BLIGH (121), 40 bloodh, trigys in Arwednak, demedhys dhe Zoe Eustice, kenderow dhe Elen Tonkin, optycyan. Jâgo BRAY (226), 45 bloodh, trigys in Keresk, demedhys dhe Maryan Bray, ôwnter dhe Demelsa Pentreath ha Mark / Danyel Tonkin. Jûlyan BRAY (226), 17 bloodh, trigys in Keresk, kenderow Demelsa Pentreath ha Mark / Danyel Tonkin. Maryan BRAY (226), 42 bloodh, trigys in Keresk, demedhys dhe Jâgo Bray, modryp dhe Demelsa Pentreath ha Mark / Danyel Tonkin. Vernôna BRAY (226), 15 bloodh, trigys in Keresk, kenytherow dhe Demelsa Pentreath ha Mark / Danyel Tonkin. Josh CARDEW (336), 12 bloodh, cothman dhe Mark Tonkin. Oliver CARTWRIGHT (172), 20 bloodh, trigys in Pow Rësohen, ow studhya in Loundres. Crysten CHEGWYN genys Kemp (128), 30 bloodh, trigys in Trûru, demedhys dhe Tôny Chegwyn. Hugh CHEGWYN (159), 65 bloodh, trigys in Plymoth, tas Tôny

Chegwyn. Tôny CHEGWYN (128), 30 bloodh, trigys in Trûrû, demedhys dhe Crysten Chegwyn, descador a'n Sowsnek in scol Demelsa Pentreath ha Mark Tonkin. Bastyn COLLETT (218), 40 bloodh, cothman dhe Allan Kinver. Alson COMBELLACK (236), 45 bloodh, pendescadores scol Demelsa Pentreath.

D-L

Rhodri DAVIES (124), 30 bloodh, trigys in Kembra, cothman dhe Dilwyn Evans, esel i'n keth bagas Kernowek. Peternel DYER (1 29), 17 bloodh, trigys in Tewyn Plustry. Gregor ELLIS (1 43), 30 bloodh, cowethyas dhe Crysten Chegwyn. Zoe EUSTICE (3 59), 40 bloodh, trigys in Arwednak, demedhys dhe Jana Bligh, perhednes shoppa. Dilwyn EVANS (124), 30 bloodh, trigys in Kembra, caror Gwen Morgan, hag esel in bagas Kernowek. Lowda GLASS (2 16), 45 bloodh, trigys in Austol, cothman dhe Clemens Roskelly ha Morwena Tregelles. Lily GOSS (3 12), 50 bloodh, pendescadores scol Danyel Tonkin. Davyth GRYLLS (130), 17 bloodh, trigys in Tewyn Plustry. Sûsan HENDRY (3 30), 25 bloodh, cùssulyadores dhe esel seneth. Merv HOCKING (1 65), 25 bloodh, cothman dhe Carolyn Angear. Alys HOWELL (235), 17 bloodh, cothman dhe Demelsa Pentreath. Charlys JENNER (3 44), 60 bloodh, lyfror scol Demelsa Pentreath. Wella KENT (27), 14 bloodh, cothman dhe Tamsyn Kneebone, mès in ken scol. Sâra KEVERNE (3 36), 30 bloodh, trigys in Trûrû, descadores (mûsyk ha dauncyans) in scol Demelsa Pentreath. Allan KINVER (2 18), 40 bloodh, cothman dhe Bastyn Collett. Tamsyn KNEEBONE (2 7), 14 bloodh, cothman dhe Wella Kent, mès in ken scol. Tomas LANDRY (121), 50 bloodh, trigys in nes Alter Non, tiak. Marcus LEAN (171), 25 bloodh, cothman dhe Naomi Polkinghorne. Coryn LUTEY (2 47), cothman dhe Jacket Triggs, arfedhys in dadn Adam Scrase.

M-R

Merdhyn 'Mery' MERRICK (2 47), 50 bloodh, acowntyas in sodhva Coryn Lutey. Gwen MORGAN (1 24), 25 bloodh, trigys in Kembra, cares Dilwyn Evans. Carajek MOYLE (3 38), 55 bloodh, professour a'n fysyk in Ûnyversyta Kernow (Campùs Trûrû). Brian MUNDY (3 18), 50 bloodh, trigys in Trûrû, demedhys dhe Cattern Mundy, hùmbrynkyas Adran Sowsnek in scol Demelsa. Cattern MUNDY (1 11), 45 bloodh, trigys in Trûrû, demedhys dhe Brian Mundy, cothman dhe Perys Pentreath. Mathew NANCOLLAS (137), 30 bloodh, trigys in Pool, cothman dhe Tôny Chegwyn. Harry NEGUS (1 48), 55 bloodh, trigys in Trûrû. Peder NOON (2 27), 25 bloodh, kenderow dhe Elen Tonkin. Hunkyn PASCOE (1 17), 70 bloodh, trigys in Manahek, demedhys dhe Lyjy Pascoe, tiak. Lyjy PASCOE (1 17), 65 bloodh, trigys in Manahek, demedhys dhe Hunkyn Pascoe. Jack PENNELL (261), 45 bloodh, cowethyas dhe Powl Tonkin. Demelsa PENTREATH (2 1), 17 bloodh, trigys in Trûrû, myrgh dhe Perys Pentreath ha Elen Tonkin (Pentreath kyns). Perys PENTREATH (1 11), 45 bloodh, trigys in Trûrû, tas Demelsa Pentreath, dydhemedhys, sodhak orth Consel Kernow. Naomi POLKINGHORNE (1 71), 25 bloodh, cothman dhe Marcus Lean. Jenefer PRIDEAUX (1 37), 25 bloodh, trigys in Ewny Redrudh, cothman dhe Crysten Chegwyn. Jowan PRYCE (1 21), 40 bloodh, trigys in Lanstefan, desînor gwias.

Clemens ROSKELLY (2 16), 50 bloodh, cothman dhe Lowda Glass. Eryca ROWE (3 12), 30 bloodh, trigys in Trûrû, descadores in scol Danyel Tonkin.

S-Z

Lûk SAUNDERS (1 44), 35 bloodh, cowethyas dhe Tôny Chegwyn in y scol kyns in Cambron. Jim SCOTT (3 54), 52 bloodh, broder dhe Ray Scott. Ray SCOTT (3 54), 55 bloodh, client dhe Powl Tonkin. Adam SCRASE (2 47), 40 bloodh, mêster dhe Coryn Lutey. Neil SULLIVAN (3 23), 12 bloodh, scolor i'n keth parra pel droos ha Mark Tonkin. Tùbmas TANGYE (1 48), 65 bloodh, trigys in Trûrû, cothman dhe Hecka Weeks. Edward 'Ted' TEAGUE (2 33), 35 bloodh, trigys in Trûrû, descador a'n dhorydhieth hag a'n bel droos. Danyel TONKIN (21), 10 bloodh, trigys in Trûrû, mab dhe Powl ha Elen Tonkin. Elen TONKIN (21), 40 bloodh, trigys in Trûrû, demedhys kyns dhe Perys Pentreath, lebmyn dhe Powl Tonkin, ugh-clojiores. Mark TONKIN (2 1), 12 bloodh, trigys in Trûrû, mab dhe Powl ha Elen Tonkin. Paul 'Powl' TONKIN (2 1), 40 bloodh, trigys in Trûrû, demedhys dhe Elen Tonkin, atorny, lewyth dhe scol Danyel Tonkin. Ross TONKIN (2 28), tremenys 13 bloodh, mab dhe Powl ha Elen Tonkin. Morwena TREGELLES (2 24), 45 bloodh, trigys in Austol, cothman dhe Lowda Glass. Nycol TRELOAR (2 41), 60 bloodh, esel i'n keth Fùndyans Benenes ha Lyjy Pascoe. Jacket TRIGGS (2 47), 25 bloodh, cothman dhe Coryn Lutey. Kyle VENTON (1 43), 30 bloodh, cothman dhe Crysten Chegwyn. Vyvyan WALLIS (1 43), cowethyades dhe Crysten Chegwyn. Victoria 'Budhek' WATSON (2 47), scryvynyades in sodhva Coryn Lutey. Hecka WEEKS (148), 65 bloodh, trigys in Trûrû, cothman dhe Tùbmas Tangye.

Gerva

Vocabulary

Find spellings in the International Phonetic Alphabet at www.skeulantavas.com/grammar/ipa-spellings

The listing is comprehensive for what has been covered specifically in Books One, Two, Three. If you wish to go further at this stage, there is always *Gerlyver Kescows* – a Cornish dictionary for conversation.

Find the dictionary at www.skeulantavas.com/vocabulary/a-cornish-dictionary-for-conversation

Abbreviations: *adj* adjective, *adv* adverb, *col* collective noun, *conj* conjunction, *f* feminine noun, *interj* interjection, *m* masculine noun, *part* particle, *phr* phrase, *pl* plural noun, *prep* preposition, *pron* pronoun, *quant* quantifier, *v* verb-noun.

Superscript numerals indicate required mutation of following word: ² Second State, etc. ⁽²⁾ means that Second State mutation depends on the overall grammar.

In entries for ordinary nouns, the plural form is also given; except that for collective nouns it is the singulative that is often added. All singulative nouns in **-en** are feminine with a plural in **-ednow**.

Names of cities, towns and villages can be treated as feminine because **cyta** or **tre** or **pendra** can be understood. Most can equally be regarded as genderless (but **Loundres** is *always* feminine). A few transparent names may be treated as masculine or feminine according to their composition – **Penzans** can thus be considered masculine because **pedn** is masculine or feminine because it is a **tre**.

Cardinal and ordinal numerals are listed up to twenty, together with the cardinals for fifty, a hundred, a thousand and a million.

Find a handy reference table of verb forms taught in Book One at www.skeulantavas.com/grammar/cara-kernowek-1-verb-forms

A name of letter A

a⁴ conj if

a² part interrogative particle used to mark closed question

a² *part* link particle used to connect preceding subject or direct object to

verb, also functions as relative

pronoun

a² part vocative particle, optional when

addressing someone

a² *prep* from; of

â interj ah

a'n par-ma phr such, like this

a'n par-na phr such, like that

a'n tu'vês phr from outside, external

a ble⁵ *phr* where from

a bris phr important

a byle⁵ See a ble⁵

A gev a gafam phr I'll have the same

a leungolon phr wholehearted

a varhas dhâ phr good value, cheap

a verr speyss See a verr spÿs

a verr spÿs phr soon

a'y sav phr standing, stood

a'y vodh phr willingly, gladly

abàn² conj since

abarth *prep* on behalf of, in favour of

(with nouns)

abarth dhe² prep on behalf of, in favour

of (with pronouns)

abecedary m alphabet

aberth in prep inside

aberveth *adv* inside

ableth *m* ability

abrës adv early

abyl adj able

academyk adj academic

acceptya v accept

acord m agreement

acordya v agree

acordyng dhe² prep according to

acount m acountys account

acownt arhow m acowntys deposit

account

acownt erbysy *m acowntys* savings

account

acownt kesres m acowntys current

account

acowntyades f acowntyadesow female

accountant

acowntyss *m acowntysy* accountant

adâl prep opposite (with nouns)

adâl dhe² prep opposite (with

pronouns)

adamant m adamantys diamond

adar prep apart from

addya v add

addys adj added; additional, extra

adenewen adv aside; sideways

adermyn adv on time

adhelergh dhe² prep behind

adhevîs adv first class, ideal

adhewedhes adv late

adhyrag See dhyrag

adhyscans m education

adran f adradnow department

adrëv prep behind (with nouns)

adrëv dhe² prep behind (with

pronouns)

adro dhe² prep around; about

aga³ possessive pron their; them (direct

object of verb-noun)

agan possessive pron our; us (direct

object of verb-noun)

agas possessive pron your (plural or

stranger); you (plural or stranger,

direct object of verb-noun)

agensow adv recently

ages See ès

agria v agree, concur

ahës adv lengthwise

airens *f airednow* aircraft

airêwnans m air conditioning

ajy adv in(side)

ajy dhe² prep inside

aken dhewboynt f akednow dewboynt

diaeresis

aken dhieskynus f akednow dieskynus

grave accent

aken grobm f akednow crobm

circumflex accent

alebma adv from here; ago

alebma rag *phr* from now on

alergeth m alergedhow allergy

alowa v allow

âls *f âlsyow* cliff **Alter Non** Altarnun alwhedha v lock alwheth m alwhedhow key **alwheth know** *m alwhedhow* spanner amanyn *m* butter amary m amarys cupboard amendya v put right, mend amendys See gwil leun amendys amêthyans m agriculture amowntyor dêwlin m amowntyoryon laptop (computer) amowntyor legh m amowntyoryon tablet (computer) amyttya v admit **an**⁽²⁾ *definite article* the an Bardh Meur m the Grand Bard an cans phr per cent an Chanel the [English] Channel **an dêwdhek** *m* the jury (in Crown Court) an dro-ma phr this time an eyl hy ben phr one another, each other (feminine reference) an eyl y gela phr one another, each other **an eyl** [+ *noun*] ... **y gela** *phr* the one ... the other an Howldrevel the Orient an Howlsedhas the Occident an jëdh See dëdh an jëdh hedhyw phr the present day an jowl See dyowl an keth adj the same an keth hedna phr the same [one / thing] an kethsam adj the very same

an Norvÿs m the Earth

adjectival clause)

an pëth pron what (followed by

an present termyn phr the present

an ragwel war an awel phr the weather forecast **An Stâtarhow** *pl* The Treasury an Tir Uhel North Cornwall ancombra v embarrass; confuse ancombrus adj embarrassing; confusing **anella** *v* breathe **angra** v anger angùs m anguish anjy personal pron they, them anken *m* adversity, stress **ankevy** *v* forget antarlyk m antarlyckys pantomime **anwesy** v catch cold **anwhek** *adj* unpleasant **anwos** *m* chill; cold (illness) ар т арруош арр aparn m aprodnyow apron apperya v appear apposyans m apposyansow examination **arâg** adv in front arâg prep in front of arâg dorn phr beforehand, previously aral adj (pl erel) other araya v arrange; lay out arayans m arayansow arrangement; layout arbednyk adj particular, special arbenygya v specialize **arenep** *m arenebow* surface **areth** *f arethyow* speech; lecture arethor m arethoryon speaker (someone who gives a talk or lecture) **arethorieth** *f* oratory arethya v speak publicly, lecture **arfedhor** *m arfedhoryon* employer arfeth v employ argemydna v advertise **argemydnans** *m* advertising, publicity

argraf m argrafow impression asteveryans m compensation argya v argue (a case) **aswon** v know, recognize arhadow m order(s) aswy f aswiow gap **arhanty** *m arhantiow* bank (financial) **atorny** *m atornys* solicitor arhasa v fund **attendya** *v* pay attention (to) **arlenwel** *v* top up attês adj comfortable arlùth m arlydhy lord attêsva f attêsvaow toilet army m armys army auctoryta m authority arnowyth adj modern auctour m auctours author arta adv [back] again audycyon m audycyons audition arv f arvow weapon **a-ugh** *prep* above **arva** *f* carnage, slaughter Austol St Austell aval m avallow apple arva v arm aval kerensa m avallow tomato arvor m coast **arvrusy** v assess avàn adv upstairs **Arwednak** Falmouth **avarr** *adv* early **arweth** *f arwedhyow* signal **avauncya** *v* advance, progress asclas col asclejen chips, fries avell prep as, like; than ascor m produce aventur m aventurs adventure ascorn m eskern bone **aventuryans** *m* venture avês dhe² prep outside ascoryans *m* production asectour m asectours executor avîsyans *m* advice; notification **asen** *m* & *f* asenas ass, donkey avorow adv tomorrow askel f eskelly wing avy pers pron I, me aspia v catch sight of awartha adv at the top ass See assa² awedhya v influence **Ass yw dieth!** *phr* What a pity! What a awel f awellow breeze; weather See also shame! an ragwel war an awel **awen** *f* (delightful) inspiration assa² part exclamatory particle Awhêr vëth! phr Don't worry! assay m assayes attempt; test, rehearsal **assaya** *v* try (exercise, effort); rehearse **awoles** *adv* at the bottom assayva f assayvaow gym awos prep because of; in spite of assentya v agree (to something), say awot See otta yes awotta See otta **astel ober** *m*/*v* strike (industrial **aysel** *m* vinegar dispute) **aysel triakel** *m* balsamic vinegar **astell** *f estyll* board baby m babiow baby **astell mordardhya** *f estyll* surfboard **bachelerieth** *f* baccalaureate astell wydn f estyll gwydn whiteboard **bad** attributive adj preceding noun bad, **astevery** *v* compensate (for), reimburse evil

bad-¹ pref bad, evilbadna m banahow drop

bad-ober m bad-oberow crime

bagas m bagasow group

bagas ilow m bagasow (musical) band

bagh *m bahow* hook **bàn** *See* in bàn

banath See bednath

bara *m* bread

bara cogh *m* brown bread **bara nowyth** *m* fresh bread **barber** *m barbers* barber

1 11 1 10 1

bardh m berdh bard See also an Bardh

Meur

bargen *m bargenys* bargain **bargen tir** *m bargenys* farm

barr m barrys bar

barr-laghyades *f barr-laghyadesow*

female barrister

barr-laghyas *m barr-lahysy* barrister

basnet *m* basnettys helmetbatel *f* batalyow battleBe name of letter B

be va ... **pò** *conj* whether ... or

be va ... pò na conj whether ... or not

bedh *m bedhow* grave, tomb **bednath** *f benothow* blessing

ben See an eyl hy benbenary See bys venaryBenatuw! interj Goodbye!

benthygya *v* borrow **benyn** *f benenes* woman

benyn an laha *phr* the (female) lawyer

benytha See bys venytha

bern *m* concern **berr** *See* a verr spÿs

berrheans *m* abbreviation;

abridgement, précis

berrscrif *m berrscrîvyow* (written)

summary

berry *m* fat **bès** *See* mès

bës *m besias* finger; toe **best** *m bestas* animal **betraya** *v* betray **bew** *adj* living

bêwa *v* live (one's life)

bêwnans *m* life

beybel *m* beyblow bible **bian** adj small, little **biologieth** f biology **blâmya** v blame

bledhen *f bledhydnyow* year

blòg *m bloggys* blog **bloodh** *m* year of age

blou *adj* blue **bò** *See* pò

bobm m bobmyn bump, punch

bodh See a'y vodhbody m bodys bodybogh f bohow cheek

bohes *quant* little, not much **bohes** *coynt phr* incompetent

bohes venowgh *phr* seldom, rarely

bohosak *adj* poor

bojet m bojettys budgetboll adj see-throughbolla m bollys bowl

bond *m bondys* band; tyre

bones See bos

boneyl ... **bò** (pò) *conj* either ... or **bonkya** *v* knock (single blow) **bônùs** *m bônùssow* bonus

bool f bolow axe

boost *v* feed (animal or machine) **boosty** *m boostiow* restaurant, café

bord *m bordys* table **Borgayn** Burgundy **borger** *m borgers* burger

bos kesplethys in *phr* be involved in

bos maglys gans phr be involved with

bos war stray phr be lost

Bosvena Bodmin

botas col botasen boots

botel *m* & *f* botellow bottle

boton *m botodnow* button

box m boxys box

bowyn m beef

brâs *adj* big, large *See also* dre vrâs

brâs y hanow phr famous, renowned

brathy *v* bite (wound)

brav adj fine

bre *f breow* hill

bregh f brehow arm

breghtan m breghtanow sandwich

brenyans *m* instruction(s), notice

brës *m* mind

bresel *f* contention, dispute

Breten Vian *f* Brittany

Bretmes Brexit

Bretonek *m* Breton (language)

breus *f breusow* judgment, opinion

breusyow *See* breusow

brewgig m mince

brewyon *col* crumbs; mash

briansen *f* throat

bro *f broyow* area, district

broder *m breder* brother

brodnlen f bronlednow bib

Bròn Wenyly Brown Willy

bros *adj* very hot

brôsweyth *m* embroidery

brôsya *v* stitch, embroider

brow coffy *m browyow* coffee grinder

brusy *v* judge, assess

bry *m* value, esteem

bryght adj bright

bryjyon *v* boil, cook

bryntyn adj noble

Brystow Bristol

bùcket *m bùckettys* bucket

budhek adj victorious

budhy v drown

bufê *m bufês* buffet

bùly bian col bùlien vian pebbles

bùngalow m bùngalows bungalow

bùs See mès

bûsel *m* dung

bùss m bùssow bus

bùsh m bùshys bush

bùsh quant group (animate or

inanimate), amount (inanimate)

buwgh f buhas cow

bycken See bys vycken

bydnar re² *phr* + *subjunctive* expresses

strongly negative wish

bykîny m bykînys bikini

byldya *v* build

byldyans m byldyansow building

bylyon m bylyons billion

bys *prep* up to, until

bÿs *m* world

bys dhe² *prep* + *pron* up to, all the way

to

bys dy phr up to that point

bys in *prep* + *noun* up to, all the way to,

until

bys i'n eur-ma phr until now

bys i'n eur-na phr until then

bys may⁵ conj until

bys nefra *phr* for ever

bys obma phr up to this point

bys pàn² conj until

bys pedn *prep* for (duration)

bys ty See bys dy

bys venary *phr* for ever

bys venytha phr for ever

bys vycken *phr* for ever

bÿs-efan adj worldwide, global

bysow *m* besewow ring

bysy *adj* busy; important **bytegyns** *adv* however

Bÿth na lavar a'n dra phr Don't

mention it

byth pàn² *See* bÿth pàn² **bÿth** pàn² *conj* whenever

bythqweth adv ever past reference

byttele adv nonetheless

cabluster m guilt

cabm adj crooked; wrong
cabm-(2) pref crooked; wrong

cabmwonys m/v [make a] mistake

cabûlva f medley; muddle

cachya v catch

cader f caderyow chair (especially of

elegance or authority)

caderyor m caderyoryon chair[person]

cadnas *f canhasow* messenger **cadnas leungalosek** *f canhasow*

plenipotentiary

cafos v find; get See also A gev a gafam

Cala' Mê *m* May Day **calcorieth** *f* mathematics **cales** *adj* hard; difficult

cales lùck phr hard (bad) luck

calesy *v* harden

caletter *m* caleterow difficulty

cals a² *quant* loads of **Cambron** Camborne **camdyby** *v* be mistaken

camomdhegyans garow m gross

misconduct

campolla See compla

campùs m campùssow campus

cân f canow song cana m canys can (of)

cana $v \sin g$

canalîsa v canalize **canel** m cinnamon

canel f canolyow channel

cans m/num a/one hundred See also an cans

cansbledhen f cansbledhednow century

(100 years)

canstel f canstellow basket

CANT abbr BTEC

cappa m cappys cap; topping capten m captenow captain

car m *kerens* close relative, parent **cara** v love; conditional tense used to

mean 'I would like to'

cara warbarth phr make love

caracter m caracterow character (in

story)

caradow adj likeable, friendly

caregek adj rocky

cares f caresow girlfriend caretys col caretysen carrots cargor m cargoryon charger

carnak adj rocky

caror m caroryon boyfriend

carpenter m carpenters carpenter

carr m kerry car carrek f carygy rock

Carrek Loos i'n Coos St Michael's

Mount

carten *f cartednow* card

carven *f carvenow* van; carriage (train)

carya v transportcaryans m transport

carygel *f carygellow* trolley **caskergh** *m* campaign

caspows *f caspowsyow* coat of mail; flak

jacket

câss m câssys case cast m castys trick castel m castylly castle

cath *f cathas* cat

Cathay See Lesson Fifteen Catholyk *adj* Catholic cauns *m* pavement

caus *m* cause **cavach** *m* cabbage

cawl col cawlen cabbage(s)

cawlvlejen f cawlvlejednow cauliflower

Ce name of letter C cent *m centys* cent certan *adj* certain cessya *v* cease

cessya heb + *verb-noun* cease

chair m chairys chair

chalynj m chalynjys challenge

chalynjya v challenge

chambour m chambours bedroom

chanel See an Chanel

charj *m* task, responsibility; electric

charge

chaunjya v change

chauns m chauncys chance,

opportunity checkya v check cher m mood

chersya *v* pamper **cheryta** *m* charity **chevysya** *v* borrow

chif-¹ *pref* chief, principal

chif-clojiores *f chif-clojioresow* matron

(in a hospital) **Chîna** China

chocklet *m chocklettys* chocolate

chy adv at home
chy m treven house

Chy an Kenwerth *phr* The Chamber of

Commerce

chy bian *m* toilet, loo (room)

chy fram *m treven* timber frame house

chyffar m (commercial) deal(ing)

chyffar dyscowntys *m* (discount)

sale(s)

cladhgell f cladhgellow crypt

class m classys class

classyk adj classic(al)

clâv adj sick, ill

clâvyon pl sick people, patients

cledh *adj* left (side)

cledha m cledhydhyow sword

clem *m clêmys* claim

cler adj clear

clerhe *v* clarify, explain **cleves clun** *m* sciatica **cleves strewy** *m* hayfever

client m cliens client

clojior *m clojioryon* nurse **clojiores** *f clojiores* nurse

clojy m clojiow hospital
cloud m cloudys cloud

clout m cloutys (piece of) cloth

clôwes v hear; smell; taste; feel (by

touch)

clùb m clùbbys club

 ${\bf codha}\ v$ fall; should, ought to

codha warbarth phr collapse verb

codna m conaow neck

codna bregh m conaow wrist

codnek adj clever
codnek m skill
coffy m coffee

coffyjy m coffyjiow café coffyva f coffyvaow café

cofhe *v* commemorate; remind

cogh *adj* scarlet **côla** *m* cola

colenwel *v* fulful; implement

coll m loss

collel *f kellyl* knife

collverk m colverkys apostrophe
colm codna m colmow [neck]tie
colodnek adj hearty; brave
colon f colodnow heart See also a

leungolon

colonecter *m* heartiness; bravery

colorya v colour, dye
colour m colours colour
comen voys m consensus

comendya *v* commend; recommend; approve; introduce (someone)

 ${\bf comodyta}\ m\ comodytys\ commodity;$

facility

 ${f comolek}\ {\it adj}\ {\it cloudy}$ ${f comondya}\ {\it v}\ {\it command}$ ${\bf comparya}\ {\it v}\ {\it compare}$

compes *adj* straight, right; accurate

compla v mention

completh *adj* complicated

composa v straighten

 ${\bf comprehendya}\ v\ {\bf include}$

compress v oppress, bully

comptya v count

comptyer m comptyers counter

comyck m comycks comic
con f conyow evening dinner

concept m concept

conclûdya v conclude (a discussion)

concydra See consydra

condycyons lavur pl working

conditions

confyrmya v confirm
consel m consels council
consler m conslers councillor

 ${f constrîna}\ v$ force, compel

consydra v consider

content *m contens* content

contentya *v* satisfy **contrary** *adj* contrary

convedhes v perceive, comprehend

convyctya v convict conyn m conynas rabbit copy m copiow copy cor See war neb cor corden f kerdyn string

coref m beer

corf m corfow body
corforek adj physical
corn m kern horn

cornel f cornellow corner
cornet m cornettow corner
corol m corolyon dance

corolly *v* dance

coronal *m coronals* colonel

cors m corsow course

cors desky m corsow curriculum

cort f cortys court
cortes adj polite

cosel *adj* quiet, peaceful **cosmer** *m cosmers* customer

còst m costys cost

còst spênys *m costys* expense **costly** *adj* costly, expensive

costya v cost

cosyn m cosyns cousin; close friend

cot adj short
côta m côtys coat
coth adj old

cothman m cothmans friend

covscrefa *v* register **covyd** *m* covid

cowal adv completely
cowas f cowosow shower

coweth *m cowetha* companion **cowethas** *f cowethasow* society

 ${\bf cowethas\ enactya\ arta\it\ f\it\ cowethasow}$

historical re-enactment society

cowethyades *f cowethyadesow* female

colleague

cowethyas m cowethysy colleague

cowl m soup

cowl-2 pref complete

cowl-dhyfygys adj exhausted, burnt

out

cowl-gompes *adj* (fully) qualified **cowl-sùbmen** *f cowl-sùmednow* total

cowntnans m attitude

cows m talk[ing]cows v See côwselcowsa See côwselcôwsel v speak

cowsor m cowsoryon speaker

coynt adj curious, odd; canny See also

bohes coynt

cragh *predicative adj* scabby; inferior

cragh-(2) pref scabby; inferior
craghjentyl adj snobbish

crambla v climb

cras adj parched; toasted

creatya v create **crefhe** v strengthen

creft *f* craft

crefter m strength
creftus adj artificial

creftweyth *m* handicraft

cregy v hang

crejyans f crejyansow religion

cres adj middle, medium See also in

cres

cres m peace

 ${\it cresen}\ f\ cresednow\ {\it centre}\ ({\it for\ some}\$

activity)

creslu m police

cresor *m cresoryon* midfielder

cresosek *adj* mediaeval **cressya** *See* encressya

creswas m creswesyon policeman

cresy *v* believe **crev** *adj* strong **cria** *v* call; shout

cria in mes *phr* shout out; exclaim

cris *m crisyow* shirt, blouse

crispows m crispowsyow waistcoat,

bodice

croffolas *v* complain

croglen *f croglednow* curtain

crohen *f crehyn* skin **cronak** *m cronogas* toad

croust *m* packed lunch; snack

crow m crowyow shed
crowd m crowdys violin

crowsek adj cross

crowseryow *pl* crossword

cryjyk adj religious

cùbert *m* cùbertys cupboard, locker cubmyas *m* cumyasow permission cubmyas lewyas *m* cumyasow driving

licence

cudha v cover, hide

cudhan f cudhonas wood pigeon

cudyn *m cudydnow* difficulty, problem

cufter *m* kindness **cùmyn** *m* cumin **cùntell** *v* gather

cùntellyans *m* collection; assembly,

meeting

cunys col fuelcùsca v sleepcùsk m sleep

cùssul f cùssulyow (piece of) advice

cùssulya v advise

cùssulya warbarth phr consult

intransitive

cùssulyadores *f cùssulyadoresow* female

advisor **cuv** *adj* kind

cuv colon *phr* dearly beloved, darling

cuv enef *phr* soulmate **cynema** *m cynemas* cinema

cyta f cytas city
cyvyl adj civil
dâ adj good

dâ ha bad phr good and bad

dâ lowr phr good / well enough, okay

da weles phr be seeing you

dadhel f dadhlow discussion, debate

dadhelor m dadheloryon debater;

barrister

dadhelores f dadheloresow female

debater; female barrister **dadhla** *v* discuss, debate

dadn See in dadn

daffar m kit, equipment

daffar lybm m cutlery

dainty adj delicate

dallath v begin

dal See dadhel

dala See dadhla

dalva *f* dispute; debate

dama wydn f damyow gwydn

grandmother

damcanieth *f damcaniethow* theory

danjer See heb danjer

danvon v send

dar interj damn (but very mild)

daralla See drolla

daras m darasow door

darbary v prepare

darlêsa v broadcast

darleverel *v* predict

darn m darnow piece

dascreatya v recreate

dasleverel partys arâg dorn phr

rehearse (play)

dasseny partys arâg dorn phr rehearse

(orchestral performance)

dasterevel v rebuild, reconstruct

dastesînya v redesign

dasvêwa v revive

dasvêwor m dasvêworyon revivalist

dauncya *v* dance

dauncyans m dancing

dauncyor m dauncyoryon dancer

dauns m dauncyow dance

daunslunyans m choreography

davas f deves sheep

De name of letter D

de adv yesterday

de Gwener *adv/m* [on] Friday

de Lun *adv/m* [on] Monday

de Merher *adv/m* [on] Wednesday

de Merth *adv/m* [on] Tuesday

de Sadorn *adv/m* [on] Saturday

de Sul adv/m [on] Sunday

de Yow *adv/m* [on] Thursday

debâtya *v* debate

debry v eat

declarya v declare, announce

dêda *m dêdys* deed

dëdh *m dedhyow* day

dëdh daras egerys *m* open day

dëdhweyth *adv* in the day; one day

dedhwy v lay eggs

defia v defy

defry adv really, seriously See also yn

tefry

deg num ten

degador m degadoryn vehicle

degea v close

degolyow *pl* holiday, vacation

degor m degoryon carrier

degrê m degrês degree (temperature)

degves num tenth

degvledhen f degvledhednow decade

dehen *m* cream

dehen rew *m* ice cream

del col dêlen leaves

dell² conj as; that

dell hevel *phr* apparently

dell wosta phr as you know

dell yw ûsys phr as usual, usually

delycyùs adj delicious

delyfrya v deliver; release

demedhy *v* marry

demedhyans m marriage

democratieth *f* democracy

den m tus man

den an laha phr the (male) lawyer

den durblâtys m
 tus dhurblâtys man in

plate armour

den jentyl m tus jentyl gentleman

den mailys m tus vailys man in chain-

mail armour

den vëth pron anyone; no one (when

negative implied)

dendyl v earn

denyl adj human

departya v depart

der² See dell²

der² prep through

derevel v rise

derivadow *m* information (told or

available for telling)

derivas v report, tell

descador m descadoryon teacher

descadores f descadoresow female

teacher

descendys a² phr descended from

descryvyans *m* description

deseha *v* dry

desempys *adv* abruptly; immediately

desînor m desînoryon designer

desîr m desire

desîrya *v* desire

desky *v* learn; teach (to someone)

desmygy v imagine

desmygyans *m* imagination

despît See in despît dhe² / wàr²

despîtya *v* insult

destna *v* destine, earmark

determya v determine, decide,

conclude

determyans *m* determination,

decision, conclusion

dettor m detoryon creditor

deu adj finished, spent

Deun alebma! phr Let's go!

devedhys See dos

devnydhya See Lesson Fifteen

devnyth *m* material(s), ingredient(s),

subject-matter

devôcyon m devotion, piety

devones See dos

devos See dos

dew² num two

dew cans num two hundred

dewana v pierce

dewas m dewosow drink

dêwdhegves num twelfth

dêwdhek num twelve See also an

dêwdhek

dewedhes adj late

dewetha adj latest, last, final, ultimate

dewetha tro phr last time

dewfrik du nose

dewhans adv quick as you can

dewheles v return

dêwla du (pair of) hands

dewlagas *du* (pair of) eyes

dêwlin *du* (pair of) knees *See also* wàr

bedn dêwlin

dha² possessive pron your singular; you

singular (direct object of verb-noun)

dhana adv then

dhe² prep to

dhe'n dor phr down

dhe'n lyha phr at least

dhe dybmyn *phr* to pieces

dhe le *phr* less; the less

dhe ves *phr* off, away (motion)

dhe voy *phr* more; the more

dhe well *phr* better

dhejy personal pron you (emphatic)

dhia² *prep* from (place or point in time)

dhort See dhyworth

dhy See dy

dhyrag *prep* in front of

dhyrag dorn See arâg dorn

dhywar² prep off

dhyworth *prep* from (person or place)

diank v escape (from danger /

imprisonment)

diankva f escapism

dianowy v yawn

diantel adj precarious

diegrys adj shocked

dielvedna v analyse

dien adj entire See also yn tien

diena v pant

dieth m pity, shame

diogel adj secure, safe

diogely flehes phr child protection,

safeguarding

dîvya v dive

dobyl adj double

doctour m doctours doctor (PhD, MD,

etc)

dogven f dogvednow document

dohajëdh *adv/m* [in the] afternoon

dollar m dollars dollar

don v carry

dones See dos

dor m ground See also dhe'n dor

Dor Coth Dolcoath

dorn *m dornow* hand (in action)

dornas m dornasow handful, fistful

dorydhieth *f* geography

 $\mathbf{dos}\ v\ \mathbf{come}$

dôtys wàr² phr mad (passionate) about

dour adj careful, exact

down adj deep

dowr m dowrow water

Dowr Cober the River Cober

Dowr Tamar the River Tamar

dowrgy m dowrgeun otter

dowrvargh m dowrvergh

hippopotamus

dowt *m dowtys* doubt; uncertainty mingled with fear *See also* heb dowt

dôwys *m* choice, selection

dôwys v choose

dôwysyans *m* election

dr' See dell²

draght m draghtys draught (drink,

playing-piece); draft

drâma *m* drama, stage play

dre² See der² prep

dre lycklod *phr* probably

dre rêson prep because of

dre rêson a² prep + verb-noun,

demonstrative pronoun because of

dre vain *prep* by means of

dre vain a² prep + verb-noun,

demonstrative pronoun by means of

dre vrâs phr on the whole, mostly

drefen conj for

drefen prep because of

drehedhes v reach

dres prep across; past

dres ehen *phr* extremely

dres ena *phr* over there

dres kynda *phr* extraordinarily

dres otham phr unnecessary

dreth See treth

drîvya *v* drive

drog *m* evil

drog predicative adj bad, evil

drog-⁽²⁾ *pref* bad, evil

drog dens *m* toothache

drog pedn m headache

drog-aqwytya *v* be ungrateful

drog-gerya v slander, speak ill of

droglam *m droglabmow* (unfortunate)

accident

drogober *m drogoberow* crime

drolla m drollys tale, yarn

druth *adj* valuable (jewellery etc)

dry v bring

dry [arta] dhe'n cov phr remind

du *adj* black **dur** *m* steel

Dùrda dhe why! *phr* Good day! **Dùrdala dhe why!** *phr* Thank you!

durya v endure

dùryan m east; sunrise

Duw genes / genowgh! phr Goodbye!

duwhan *m* affliction

dy adv (to) there See also bys ty

dybarow adj separate

dybarth *v* separate; depart

dyberth See dybarth

dyberthva *f* distinction; (hospital)

ward

dybos *adj* trivial

dydheur verb concern(s)

dydheurek See Lesson Fifteen

 $\mathbf{dydhemedhy}\;v\;\mathrm{divorce}$

dydhemedhyans *m* divorce

dydo *adj* homeless **dydoll** *adj* tax-free

dydro *adj* direct **dyfen** *v* forbid

dyffrans *adj* different

dyffrans *m* difference

dyfres *v* protect **dyfreth** *adj* feeble

dyfygyans m decline

dyghtya v treat

dyghtyans *m* treatment

dyghtyor kebmyn m dyghtyoryon

gebmyn general manager **dygowsejeth** *m* dementia

 $\mathbf{dyharas}\ v$ apologize

dyheth See dieth

dyhow *adj* right (side)

dyhow *m* right (side); south

dyj See dyjyn

dyjyn m dyjydnow dot

dylla *v* emit; publish; fire (employee)

dyllas *m dylajow* clothes **dynar** *m denerow* **penny**

dynyak adj attractive, tempting

dynyta *m* dignity

dyowl *m dewolow* devil **dyrêwl** *adj* out-of-control

dyscans *m* learning; teaching **dyscans elvednek** *m* primary

education

dyscans nessa *m* secondary education **dyscans tressa** *m* tertiary education

dyscor *m dyscoryon* learner

dyscores *f dyscoresow* female learner

dyscowntya *v* discount **dyscryjyk** *adj* sceptical

dyscudha v discover; disclose

dysert *m* desert

dyskerghyans *m* gravitation

dyskerheth *m* gravity

dysplegya *v* unfold; develop

dysqwedhes *v* show

dysqwedhyans *m dysqwedhyansow*

display, exhibition **dystemprys** *adj* upset

dystowgh *adv* immediately

dystrôwy *v* destroy

dyswil v spoil

dyvers adj diverse, different

dyvers attributive adj preceding noun

various

dyvlâm adj blameless, innocent

dyvotter *m* famine

dyw² *num* two (with feminine noun)

dywenynegy v detox

dyweth *m* end *See also* heb dyweth

dywros f dywrosow bicycle

dywros jyn *f dywrosow* motorcycle **dywros saya** *f dywrosow* exercise bike

dywscoth *du* (pair of) shoulders **dywvregh** *du* (pair of) arms

dywweyth *adv* twice **dywyêthek** *adj* bilingual

dywysyk adj eager

dywysyor m dywysyoryon fan,

supporter

E name of letter E

e See ev

eâ interj yes

economyk f economics
edhen m ÿdhyn bird

edrek m regret

eev *personal pron* he, him, it (*masculine*)

(emphatic)

Ef name of letter F

efan adj expansive, wide

efander *m* space

effethus *adj* effective, efficient

egery *v* open

eglos *f eglosyow* church **Eglos Melan** Mullion

ehen *f ehenow* kind *See also* dres ehen

El name of letter L **el** *m eleth* angel

element *m elementys* element

Em name of letter M **empîr** *m* empire **En** name of letter N

en See in

ena adv there; then See also dres ena

enactya v enact encressya v increase enef f enevow soul Englond England enjoya v enjoy

ensampyl *m ensamplys* example

entra v enter

entrans m entransow entrance

envy m envy; enemy

enys *f enesow* island **Er** name of letter R

erba *m erbys* herb; garden vegetable **erber** *m erbers* herb / kitchen garden

erbydn See warbydn

erbysy *v* save (make savings)

erel *See* aral **ergh** *m* snow

erhy v order; book
erna² conj until
ernag See erna²
ernysh adj earnest

errour m errours error, mistake

ertach *m* heritage

ervira *v* decide, determine, conclude

eryta v inherit **Es** name of letter S

ès m ease
ès prep than
ès dell² conj than
esedha v sit (down)

esedhva f esedhvaow sitting-room,

lounge

esel *m esely* limb, member

Esel Seneth (ES) m Esely Member of

Parliament

eseth *f esedhow* seat **eskys** *f eskyjyow* shoe **essens** *m essencys* essence

estêmya v admire estrenegy v alienate estyll col estyllen shelves

êsy *adj* easy **et** *See* in

êtegves num eighteenth
êtek num eighteen
eth num eight

êthves num eighth

eur *f euryow* time (specific) *See also* bys i'n eur-ma, bys i'n eur-na, i'n eur-ma,

i'n eur-na

euryador m euryadoryon timetable

euth m terror

euthwas *m euthwesyon* terrorist

ev pron he, him, it (masculine)

eva *v* drink

evredhyon pl disabled people

evreth adj disabled
ew col ewen yew(s)

ewl f craving

ewl boos *f* appetite

ewn adj right, correct; fair (just)

êwna v repair

êwnans *m êwnansow* repair

Ewny Redrudh Redruth

ewon col foam

ewon omwolhy col bubble bath

ewrô *m ewrôs* euro **Ex** name of letter X

experyens m experience

eyl See an eyl hy ben, an eyl y gela, an

eyl ... y gela

fakel briansen *f* sore throat **fakel mellow** *f* arthritis **faladow** *See* heb faladow

fâls predicative adj false

fâls-⁽²⁾ *pref* false

fâls-gwary *m* foul (in football etc)

fâlsury *m* treachery

fardellyk m fardelygow package

fâss *m fâssow* face

fast *adj* firm

fatell adv/conj how; that

fatla adv how

Fatla genes / genowgh? phr How are

you?

fav coffy col faven coffee beans

fav pebys col baked beans

fay *m* faith **fëdh** *f* faith

fedna v overflow, flood

fekyl predicative adj insincere

fekyl-⁽²⁾ *pref* insincere **fekyl-cher** *m* insincerity **felshyp** *m* friendship; staff **fenester** *f fenestry* window

fenten *f fentydnyow* spring, fountain

fentenva f fentenvaow spa

fery *m* parish feast fest *adv* very, really fest *f festyow* feast feth *m* & *f fêthyow* fact

Fethys glân ov vy! phr I give up!

fia v flee

fia dhe'n fo *phr* flee, run away **flapjack** *m flapjacks* flapjack

flogh *m flehes* child floghcovia *v* babysit floghwith *m* childcare flohyl *adj* childish flour *m flourys* flower

flows *m* nonsense

flû *m* flu

fo *m* flight (fleeing)

fol *adj* foolish **fol** *m felyon* fool

folen f folednow page, sheet

fon *m fônow* phone

fordh f fordhow way; road
forgh f fergh (also ferhy) fork

formya v form, make

fos *f fosow* wall **fôtô** *m fôtôs* photo

fowt *m* lack

fra See prag and praga fra na² See prag na² fraga See prag and praga

fraga na² See prag na²

fram *m* frame galon m galons gallon **franchys** *m* freedom **galosek** *adj* powerful frank adj free galow m galowow call; invitation Frank m Francas Frenchman galwans m galwansow profession franklyn m franklyns freeholder galwansus adj professional fresk adj fresh **gàn** See agan freth adj eager, energetic 'gan infixed pron us; to us **fria** v fry ganow See war anow frig m frigow nostril **gans** *prep* along with; by frobmus adj nervous gans rach phr carefully frôsek adj fluent garow adj rough frût m frûtys fruit garr f garrow leg Frynkek adj French gàs See agas **Frynkek** *m* French (language) 'gas infixed pron you (plural or stranger); to you (plural or stranger) **fug-**² pref fake **fùgen Dhanek** f fùgednow Danek Gas cavow dhe wandra! phr Stop Danish pastry worrying! fug'hanow m fug'henwyn pseudonym gasa v leave, let gasa dhe godha phr drop fugyon pl sham **fùndya** v found, establish gass m gas Ge name of letter G **Fùndyans Benenes** *m* Women's Institute **gedyans** *m* guidance fur adj wise, sensible gela See an eyl y gela, an eyl ... y gela **furvlen** *f furvlednow* form (document) **gelwel** *v* call; invite **furvlen toll** *f furvlednow* tax return **gèn** See gans **fusen** f fusednow rocket genesyk adj native **fyllel** *v* fail genys adj born **fylm** *m fylmys* film ger m geryow word fysky v rush gerednow pl gobbledygook; banter **fystena** *v* hurry **gerva** f gervaow vocabulary **fysyk** *f* physics **gerys dâ** *phr* popular **fyt** *m fyttys* match (sport) ges m joking Gesowgh in cres! phr Do not disturb! fytty adj (very) suitable **fyttya** v fit **gest** f gysty bitch **gis** *m* manner, style gà³ See aga³ gaja m gajys pledge See also Ow gaja **glân** *adj* clean dhe why **glân** *adv* very, completely

glas adj See Book One Lesson 1

glavorya v dribble, drool

glaw *m* rain

gallas See mos

gallos v be able to

gallos *m* power, ability

glawlen f glawlednow umbrella **goos** *m* blood glëb adj wet **gordhuwher** *adv/m* [in the] evening **glebyor** *m* moisturizer **gorfedna** *v* finish glin m glinyow knee **gorfen** See heb gorfen gloos f glosow pain gorhemynadow See gormynadow gorher m gorheryow cover, lid gloryùs adj glorious glujek adj sticky **gorlanwes** *m* surplus; luxury **glus** *m* glue **gorlewen** *f* west; sunset **glûth** *m* dew; condensation gormel v praise **gnas** *f* character **gormola** *v* praise, compliment(s) gober m gobrow wage, salary **gormynadow** *m* commandment gobonya v trot; jog **gorra** *v* put; take (to a place) **gobra** *v* pay, remunerate gorras m gorrasow lift, ride (in a gocky adj silly, stupid vehicle) **gorsaf** *m gorsavow* station God spêda dhis! phr Good luck! gorsaf bùssow m gorsavow bus station **goderry** *v* interrupt (something) **gorseth** f gorsedhow gorsedh Godhalek m Irish (language) gorsempelhe v over-simplify **godhvos** v know (facts); know how to **gortheby** *v* answer **godorrva** *f* interruption **gorthyp** *m gorthebow* answer, reply gogleth m north gohebyth m gohebydhyon reporter **gortos** *v* wait (for) **gorvarhas** f gorvarhajow supermarket **goheles** v avoid gorwel m horizon **gol** *m gôlyow* goal (football etc) **golegyth** *m golegydhyon* editor **goslowes** See golsowes **gostyth** *adj* obedient **goles** *m golesow* bottom, base gour m gwer husband golf m golf gourgath m gourgathas tom-cat **golghva** f golghvaow bathroom gov m govyon smith **golhy** v wash **govel** f govelyow workshop, garage (for **golok** f look; scene repairs) **golow** *m golowys* light **govelya** *v* smithy **Golowan** *m* Midsummer governans m governansow government **golsowes** *v* listen [to] Govy! interj Oh no! Alas! golsowysy listener govyn m enquiry; request **gôlya** v celebrate **govyn** v ask, enquire, request **gonesyas jorna** *m gonesyjy* journeyman **govynadow** *m* enquiries **gonysegeth** *f* culture gow m gowyow lying (falsehood) See goodh f godhow goose also heb gow **gool** *m golyow* festival **gradhyans** *m* graduation gool demedhyans m golyow wedding **gramer** *m* grammar reception

grâss m grassow grace; thanks **gwastas** *adj* level, even Grâss e dhe Dhuw! Phr Thank God! gwâv m gwavow winter Thank goodness! gwaya v move grassa dhe² phr thank **gwaynten** *m* spring (season) grassyans m gratitude **gweder** *m* glass; mirror **gre** *m* rank, status **gwederjy** *m gwederjiow* greenhouse **Grêk** *m Grêkys* Greek (person) gwëdh col gwedhen trees greun olew col greunen olives **gwedren** *f gwedrednow* glass, tumbler grêvùs adj grievous gwedrow howl pl sunglasses gromercy interj thank you gweff See gwyw **growedha** *v* lie (down) gwel m & fsight grug col heather gwel m gwelyow (open) field gu m guow woe gwel wàr an bÿs phr general attitude, **gul** See gwil outlook gùlan f gùlanas gull **gwelen** f gwelyny stick gùtrel m furniture gweles v see gwadn adj weak; lax gwelha adj best gwadn-(2) pref weak; lax gwelhe v improve **gwadnrêwl** *f* mismanagement gwelhevyn col aristocracy **gwag** *adj* empty; blank; hungry gwell adj better See also dhe well gwainya v win gwella v improve **gwakhe** *v* empty **gwels** col grass gwalgh m glut gwely m gweliow bed **gwandra** *v* wander Gwengamp Gwengamp (French, gwara m goods, merchandise Guingamp) gwer adj green **gwarak** *f gwaregow* bow; arch **gweres** *m* help gwaregor m gwaregoryon bowman, **gwerhes** f gwerhesow virgin (religious archer contexts) **gwarior** *m gwarioryon* player; actor **gwarnya** *v* warn **gwern** *f gwernow* mast **gwerrya** *v* make war gwarnyans m gwarnyansow warning gwerryans m gwerryansow war gwary m game; stage play **gwertha** v sell **gwary** v play **gwerthjy** *m gwerthjiow* store, retail gwary bord m gwariow board game outlet **gwaryjy** *m gwaryjiow* theatre **gweryn** f folk **gwaryva** *f gwaryvaow* stage (theatre) gwerynor m gwerynoryon peasant gwas m gwesyon assistant; waiter; gwetha See gwitha fellow, chap, guy

gwasca v press

gwascas m pressure

gwethyas m gwethysy keeper

gwethyn adj pliable

gwetyas v expect **gwrÿth** *f* actions, doing **gwe'us** f gwessyow lip **gwybessa** *v* 'go catching gnats' = waste time gweyth f gweythyow time, occasion gweyth m gweythyow work (that is **gwycor** *m gwycoryon* trader accomplished) **gwycores** f gwycoresow female trader **gweyth ser predn** *m* carpentry **gwydhyô** *m gwydhyôs* video gwia v weave gwydn adj white **gwias** *m* web; internet gwydnrudh adj pink gwiasva f gwiasvaow website gwyls adj wild **gwil** v make; do; auxiliary forming gwyns m gwynsow wind future, preterite, future-in-the-past, gwynsak adj windy conditional tenses **gwysca** *v* put on (clothing); dress gwil devnyth a² phr utilize, make use **gwythres** *m gwythresow* activity gwythresek adj active gwil ergh phr snow verb gwyw adj suitable **gwil ges a**² *phr* make a fool of gyllys See mos gwil glaw phr rain verb Ha name of letter H gwil gweres dhe² phr help verb ha conj/prep and; with **gwil keser** *phr* hail *verb* ha ... ha conj both ... and **gwil leun amendys** *phr* make full **ha na hens** *phr* and not before, at the amends earliest **gwil mencyon a**² *phr* mention *verb* **hag** See ha gwil mêstry a² phr master **hager** predicative adj ugly, nasty gwil mêstry wàr² phr dominate **hager-**⁽²⁾ *pref* ugly, nasty gwin m wine **hager-gowas** *f* torrential rain gwir adj true **hàm** *m* ham **gwir** *m* truth; right *See also* in gwir hanaf m hanavow cup gwiryon adj honest **handla** v handle **gwith** *m* protection; care **haneth** *adv* tonight, this evening gwith lafyl m custody hangya v hang gwitha v keep hangya in nes phr depend on gwlân col wool (contingency) gwlanek m gwlanegyon jumper **hanow** *m henwyn* name gwlas f gwlasow country (political) hanow tyller m henwyn tyleryow placegwlasegor m gwlasegoryon statesman, name (see Lesson Eight) politician **hanter** *m* hanterow half **gwreg** *f gwrageth* wife hanter-broder m hanter-breder halfgwrës See gwil brother gwrians m action **hanter-cans** *m/num* fifty gwrias v sew **hanter-dëdh** *m* midday

gwrioneth See in gwrioneth

hanter-nos *f* midnight **hanvos** *m* existence

hardh adj 'able and bold', competent,

decisive

harlot m harlos scoundrel

harlych adv exactly
has col hasen seeds

hast *m* haste **hâtya** *v* hate

hâv m havow summer

haval adj similar

havysy *pl* summer tourists

hawnsel *m* breakfast

hay *interj* hey**heb** *prep* without

heb danjer *phr* unreservedly **heb dhanjer** *See* heb danjer **heb dhowt** *See* heb dowt

heb dhyweth See heb dyweth

heb dowt phr without doubt, of course

heb dyweth *phr* endlessly

heb faladow phr without fail; without

exception

heb gorfen phr endlesslyheb gow phr without doubtheb let phr straightaway

heb mar *phr* certainly, of course

heb namoy *phr* only

heb worfen See heb gorfen

heb wow See heb gow

heb y dylly phr without deserving it

hebaskhe *v* calm down **heblythter** *m* flexibility

hebma *pron* this [one] (*masculine*)

hedhes *m* range **hedhes** *v* reach

hedhy v stop, cease intransitive

hedhyw adv today

hedna *pron* that [one] (*masculine*)

hedre conj so long as

hel adj generous, hospitable

hel *m* & *f* helow hall

helavarder *m* eloquence

Hellës Helston **hèm** *See* hebma **hèn** *See* hedna

henath *m* (succeeding) generation **hendrajy** *m hendrajiow* museum

hens horn *m hensy* railway

herwyth prep according to See also in

herwyth **hës** *m* length

heudh *adj* gleeful, merry

heudh *m* joy, glee

hevelep *m* resemblance

hevelly *v* seem; liken, compare

hevleny *adv* this year **hewelder** *m* visibility **heweres** *adj* helpful

hir *adj* long; tall (of people)

hirder *m* length **hireth** *f* longing

hobba *m hobbys* hobby, pastime **hobma** this [one] (*feminine*)

hocky *m* hockey

hodna that [one] (feminine)

hogh *m hohas* hog holan *m* salt holergh *adj* late holya *v* follow

holyans *m* succession

holyor m holyoryon follower

hòm *See* hobma **hòn** *See* hodna **honen** *m* self

honensys *m* identity **hora** *f horys* whore **hot** *m hottys* hat **hothfy** *v* bubble

howl *m* sun, sunshine

howldrevel *m* sunrise *See also* an

Howldrevel

howlek adj sunny

howlsedhas m sunset See also an

Howlsedhas

hudhyk adj merry

hûjes *adj* huge

hùmbrank v lead

hùmbrynkyas m hùmbrynkysy leader,

head (of department etc)

hunros m hunrosow dream

hùrâ interj hurray

hus m magic

hy *personal pron* she, it (*feminine*)

hy³ possessive pron her; her, it (feminine)

(direct object of verb-noun)

hyhy *personal pron* she, it (*feminine*)

(emphatic)

I name of letter I

iffarn m iffarnow hell

ilow m music

in prep in; into

i'n eur-ma phr now

i'n eur-na *phr* then

i'n gwelha prës *phr* fortunately

i'n gwetha prës *phr* unfortunately

i'n kettermyn phr at the same time

i'n tor'-ma phr now

i'n tor'-na phr then

in bàn phr up

in cres *prep* in the middle of

in dadn² prep under

in dadn gel *phr* secretly

in despît dhe² prep in spite of

in despît wàr² *See* in despît dhe²

in gwir phr indeed

in gwrioneth *phr* really, actually

in gwiryoneth See in gwrioneth

in herwyth *prep* + *possessive pron*

around (only used of clothing,

companions)

in kerdh *phr* away (motion)

in kerhyn *prep* + *possessive pron* all

around

in ketelma *phr* in the same way

in kever *prep* in respect of, in relation

to

in le *prep* instead of

in le a² prep + verb-noun, demonstrative

pronoun instead of

in mes phr out

in mes a² prep out of

in mesk prep among

in neb le phr somewhere

in nes *phr* near(er)

in nes prep + noun near

in pan vaner *phr* in what way

in pùb le phr everywhere

in rag phr forwards

in udn² *phr* + *verb-noun* makes

descriptive adverbial phrase

in udn rew phr in a row

inclûdya v include

indelha *adv* like that

indelma adv like this

informatyk f ICT

inherytans *m* inheritance

inia v urge

injynor m injynoryon engineer

injynores *f injynoresow* female

engineer

injynorieth *f* engineering

ink m ink

inspîrya v inspire

inter prep between; among

intra See inter

inwedh adv also

iredv adv indeed

is-1 prefix sub-, subordinate, deputy,

etc

is-caderyor *m* is-caderyoryon vice-

chair[person]

is-caderyores *f is-caderyoresow* vice-

chairwoman

iscarg m iscargow download

isel adj low

iselbris *adj* cheap **iskel** *m* stock, broth

ispoynt *m ispoyntys* minimum **is-starneth** *m* infrastructure

istorek adj historical
istory m history

istyna v extend; hand (something to

someone)

Italek *m* Italian (language)

Italy Italy

Italyan adj/m Italyans Italian

jacûzy *m jacûzys* jacuzzi **Japanek** *adj* Japanese

jazz *m* jazz

Je name of letter J

jel *m* gel

jel cowas *m* shower gel

jeneral *adj* general

jeneral *m jenerals* general **jerkyn** *m jerkyns* jacket

jorna *m jornys* day

jornal m jornals magazine

Jovyn Jove **joy** *m* joy

joya See enjoya jùj m jùjys judge

jùjya v judge **jùnya** v join

jy pron you singular (subject or with

inflected preposition)

jyn *m jynys* engine; machine **jyn dywros** *See* dywros jyn

jynek adj automatedjynjyber m gingerKe name of letter Kke m keow fence; hedge

ke lesta *m keow* barrier **kebmyn** *adj* common

kebmys a / dell woraf phr as far as I

know

kedhow m mustard

kedrydn *f* row, (violent) quarrel

kefrës *adv* too (also)

kefrës ha prep as well as, in addition to

kefrës ... ha conj both ... and

 $\mathbf{kegy} \ v \ \mathbf{cook}$

kegyn f kegynow kitchen

kegynieth *f* cooking, cuisine

kegynores *f kegynoresow* female cook

kehaval adj similar

kekefrës = kefrës (emphatic)

kel *See* in dadn gel **kelly** *v* lose; miss

kelmy v tie

Keltek adj Celtic kelus adj secretive Kembra Wales

Kembrek *m* Welsh (language)

kemeneth *f kemenethow* community

kemeres v take

kemeres marth *phr* be astonished

kempen adj tidy

kempensys *m* tidiness **kemyk** *f* chemistry

kemynro *m kemynroyow* legacy

kemysky *v* mix **ken** *adj* other **ken** *adv* otherwise **ken** *m* cause; lawsuit

kenderow *m kenderewy* male cousin **kendonor** *m kendonoryon* borrower (of

money), debtor

kenedhel *f kenedhlow* specific

generation; nation

kenertha *v* boost, encourage

kensa num first

kensêwha *m* a.m. **kentervys** *adj* hectic

kentrevak m kentrevogyon neighbour

kentrydna *v* stimulate **kenyn** *col kenynen* leeks **kenyn ewynak** *col* garlic

kenytherow *f kenytherewy* female

cousin

kenyver onen *pron* every one **kepar** *adj* of that / the same sort **kepar dell**² *conj* just as / like

ker adj dear, expensive kerdh See in kerdh kerdhes v walk

kerdhes [in] aray phr march verb **kerdhes** in mes gans phr see, date, go

out with

kerdhfôn *m kerdhfônow* mobile phone

kerensa *f* love **Keresk** Exeter

kereth *f* penalty (disciplinary action)

kerhes v fetch

kerhyn *See* in kerhyn

Kernow *m Kernowyon* Cornishman

Kernow *f* Cornwall

Kernowegor m Kernowegoryon Cornish

speaker

Kernowegy *v* Cornish

Kernowek *m* Cornish (language)

Kernowes f Kernowesow

Cornishwoman

kert hir *m kertys* lorry

kervyans *m* carving; carvery

Kerwrangon Worcester **keschaunj** *m* exchange

keschaunjya v exchange, swap

kescows *m* conversation

kescôwsel *v* have a conversation

kescùssulvans *m* conference

keser *col keseren* hail

kesgwlasek *adj* international

keslînek *adj* parallel

keslowena *f* congratulations

kesobery *v* co-operate

kesperhen *m kesperhednyon* co-owner

kesplethys *See* bos kesplethys in

kespos *m* balance **kesposa** *v* balance

kessedhegor m kessedhegoryon

committee member

kessedhek *m kessedhegyon* committee

kesstrîf *m kesstrîfow* competition

kestaf *m kestavow* contact **kestalkya** *v* have a chat

kesudnyans lavur *m* trade union **keswel** *m* & *f keswelyow* interview

ketelma *See* in ketelma **keth** *adj See* an keth **keth** *m kethyon* slave

kethsam See an kethsam

kettel² *conj* as soon as

kettep attributive adj preceding noun

each, every

kettep gwas *phr* each one, everyone **kettep mab brodn** *phr* everyone (emphatic)

kettep onen *phr* each one, everyone **kettep pedn** *phr* each one, everyone **kettep tabm** *phr* each / every bit **kettermyn** *See* i'n kettermyn

kettesten *f kettestednow* context

keur *m keuryow* choir

keus *m* cheese

keus lefans *m* toadstools

keus Parma *m* Parmesan [cheese] **kevadran** *f kevadradnow* faculty (at

university)

kevambos *m kevambosow* contract

kevarhewy v invest

kevarhow *pl* investment(s)

kevarwedhor m kevarwedhoryon

director

kevarwedhyans *m* direction(s),

instruction(s)

kever See in kever

keveryans *m* orientation

kevothak adj powerful, rich

kevradna v share

kevran f kevradnow share

kevren *f kevrenyon* link

kevres *m* & *f* kevresow series

kevrîn *m kevrînyow* secret

kewar *f* weather

kewargh col hemp

kewerder *m* accuracy, precision

keworra v add

keyfordh *f keyfordhow* tunnel

keyn m keynow back

kig m flesh; meat

kig yar *m* chicken (meat)

kildro f kildroyow recession

Kilgoodh Ust Cape Cornwall

kîlogram *m kîlogramow* kilo[gram]

kîlomêter m kîlomêtrow kilometre

kilva f kilvaow background

knack adv right, just

knack obma phr right here

knava m knavys rascal

knoukya *v* knock (multiple blows)

know col knofen nuts

Kresen (= Cresen) **Kernow** *f* is an

historical / cultural institution in

Redruth

ky m keun dog

kydnyaf m autumn

kydnyow m kynyewyow dinner

kyfeth *m* preserve (jam or marmalade)

kyffewy col party

kyn conj though, although

kyn See kyns [ès]

kyn na² *conj* though / although ... not

kyn nag See kyn na²

kyn pedn prep by the end of, within (a

period of time)

kynda See dres kynda

kyns *adv* previously; former

(adjectivally)

kyns ages See kyns [ès]

kyns [ès] prep before

kyns napell *phr* before long, soon

kyns oll *phr* first [of all]; most

importantly, above all

kyns pedn See kyn pedn

kynth See kyn conj

kyst f kystyow box

kyttryn *m kyttrynyow* bus

lacka adj worse

lader m ladron thief

lagas m lagasow eye

laghyades *f laghyadesow* female lawyer

laghyas m lahysy lawyer

laha m lahys law

Lanstefan Launceston

Lanuon Lannuon (French, Lannion)

Lanust St Just

Lanwedhenek Padstow

larch See larj

larj adj generous

Latyn *m* Latin

launchya *v* launch

lavar *m lavarow* utterance; sentence

lavar coth m lavarow old saying

lavar coth comparya m lavarow

traditional simile

lavrak m lavregow (pair of) trousers

lavrak cot m lavregow (pair of) shorts

lavurya *v* labour, toil

lawl See leverel

le *m leow* place *See also* in le, in le a², in

neb le, in pùb le

le quant less; fewer See also dhe le

le'ma⁵ See may⁵ le may⁵ See may⁵ leba⁵ See may⁵ lebma⁵ See may⁵

lebmel *v* jump

lebmyn adv now
ledan adj broad, wide
leder f ledrow slope; bias
ledn f lednow blanket

lêdya v lead

lêdyor *m lêdyoryon* leader

leegy v locate
leek adj local
leg adj lay
lehe v reduce
lel adj loyal
lelder m loyalty

lemen *prep* except [for]

lemyga v sip lendya v lend lent adj slow lenwel v fill

lergh *See* warlergh **les** *m* breadth, width

les *m* interest

les'hanow *m les'henwyn* nickname

lesky *v* burn

lesson *m lessons* lesson

lesson tre *m lessons* homework

lesta *v* hinder

Lester Noy *m* Noah's Ark

lestry *pl* dishes **let** *See* heb let **leth** *m* milk

leth shakys *m* milkshake

lether *m* leather **lettya** *v* prevent **leun** *adj* full **leun-**⁽²⁾ *pref* full

leun crindythyow *phr* cliché-ridden **leunstroth** *m leunstrothow* lockdown

leur *m leuryow* floor

leurneth *m* area (measurement)

leuv *f* hand

lev *m levow* voice **level** *m levelyow* level **leven** *adj* smooth

levender *m* smoothness, consistency

leverel v say

leveryans *m* pronunciation

lewyas v steer; drive

lewyor *m lewyoryon* driver

lewyores *f lewyoresow* female driver **lewyth** *m lewydhyon* governor (school)

lien *f* literature

lien codna *m lienyow* scarf

lies *quant* many

lies gweyth *phr* many times **lies huny** *phr* many people

lies torn phr often

lin *m* flax

lînen *f lînednow* line; string (of bow,

puppet)

lîter *m lîtrow* litre **lo** *f loyow* spoon

loas m loasow spoonful
loder m lodrow stocking

lomen *m* mushlongya *v* belonglonk *m* gulletlordya *v* domineer

losk pengasen *m* heartburn losow col losowen vegetables lost *m* lostow tail; queue losten *f* lostednow skirt Loundres *f* London lovan *f* lovonow rope

lowarth m lowarthow garden

lowen *adj* happy

Lowena dhis / dhywgh! phr Hello! Hi!

lower *quant* quite a few

lowr adv enough; quite

lowr a² quant lots of

lows adj loose; relaxed

lu *m luyow* host, army

lùck dâ m (good) luck

lugarn m lugern lamp

lus col lusen bilberries, blueberries

lus rudh col lusen cranberries

lusow col ash(es)

ly f lîvyow lunch

lybm adj sharp

lycklod See dre lycklod

lyckly adj likely, probable

lydn f lydnow lake

lydn *m* liquid

lydn golhy lestry *m* washing up liquid

lyfror *m lyfroryon* librarian

lyftya v lift

lyha adv least See also dhe'n lyha

lyhariv *m lyharîvyow* minority

Lÿs Kernow *f* New County Hall

lyther *m lytherow* letter

lyther kemyn *m lytherow* will

lyver m lyfryow book

lyver termyn *m lyfryow* magazine

lyverjy *m lyverjiow* library; bookshop

lyverva *f lyvervaow* library; bookcase

lyvryk m lyvrygow booklet

lyw *m lywyow* colour

'm infixed pron me; to me

'm See ow³

-ma *part* this (with definite article)

ma na² conj where not; when not; so

that not

ma nag See ma na²

ma vy personal pron I, me (emphatic)

mab *m mebyon* son

mab den m mankind

mabm f mabmow mother

maga v nurture

maga⁵ adv so, as

magata adv as well

maghteth f meghtythyon maiden

maglys See bos maglys gans

mail *m* mail (armour)

mailya v wrap

main m mainys medium, means See

also dre vain, dre vain a²

mainys socyal pl social media

màn *adv* at all (with negative)

màn num zero

Manahek Meneage

maner f manerow manner, way See also

in pan vaner

manerow *pl* manners, habits

maneuryow pl small hours

manylyon pl details, data

mappa m mappys map

 mar^2 adv so, as

mar⁴ conj if See also heb mar

mar mydnowgh phr if you like

mar mynta phr if you like

mar pleg phr please

mar plêk See mar pleg

mara4 See mar4

maras See mar⁴

marathon *m* marathons marathon

margh m mergh horse

margh horn m mergh bike

marhas f marhajow market See also a

varhas dhâ

marhogeth v ride

marnas prep except [for]

manovra v manoeuvre

marow adj dead

mars See mar⁴

martesen adv maybe, perhaps

marth *m* marthow wonder

marthys adj amazing, wonderful

martyr m martyrs martyr

ma's See marnas mâta m mâtys mate mater m maters matter

mavy personal pron me (emphatic)

maw m mebyon boy, lad

may⁵ conj where; when; so that

mayth See may⁵
me personal pron I
me a'th pës phr please
mebyl col furniture

mebyon gwydn pl grandsons;

grandchildren

 $medheges\ f\ medhegesow\ female\ doctor$

(medical)

medhegneth m medication

medhegva f medhegvaow infirmary;

GP's surgery

medhek *m medhygyon* doctor (medical)

medhow adj drunk, intoxicated

megy v smoke; stifle

mel *m* honey
melen *adj* yellow
mellya *v* interfere

mellyans *m* interference **melynor** *m melynoryon* miller

men adj vigorous See also yn fen

men *m meyn* stone **mena** *See* meneth

mencyon *See* gwil mencyon a² **menestrouthy** *m* (small) orchestra,

band

meneth *m menydhyow* mountain **Meneth Myhâl** Mont Saint-Michel

menowgh *adj* frequent mentêna *v* maintain, keep

Mentênour *m* Conservative, Tory

mentênya See mentêna

mêny *m mênys* family (as a household)

menystra *v* administer, manage **menystrans** *m* administration

meras See miras

merkyl m merclys miracle

mernans *m* death merwel *v* die mery *adj* merry mery *v* snivel mès *conj* but

mès *prep See* marnas

mes See dhe ves, in mes, in mes a²

mes a² See in mes a² mesk See in mesk

messach *m messajys* message mêster *m mêstrysy* master, boss

Mêster title Mr

Mêstres title Mrs, Ms, Ma'm

Mêstresyk *title* Miss

mêstry See gwil mêstry a², gwil mêstry

wàr²

mêter *m mêtrow* metre (length)

meth *m* shame

methek adj embarrassing

metva v meet

metyans m metyansow meeting

meur adj great

meur adv much, a lot

meur [a]² quant much, a lot of meur y bris phr important meur y valew phr valuable meurgerys adj much loved

mewghya v sponsor

mil² f/num a/one thousand mildir f mildiryow mile milvil num a/one million

min *m minyon* lip(s)

minwharth m minwharthow smile

minwherthyn v smile

miras v look

mis m mîsyow month

mis Du *adv/m* [in] November

mis Ebrel adv/m [in] April

mis Efen adv/m [in] June

mis Est adv/m [in] August

mis Genver adv/m [in] January

mis Gorefen adv/m [in] July

mis Gortheren adv/m [in] July

mis Gwydngala adv/m [in] September

mis Hedra adv/m [in] October

mis Kevardhu adv/m [in] December

mis Mê adv/m [in] May

mis Merth adv/m [in] March

mis Metheven adv/m [in] June

mis Whevrel adv/m [in] February

 $\mathbf{mockya}\ v$ mock

modern adj modern

modryp f modrebeth aunt

mog m smoke

mona *m* money

mones See mos

montolly *v* weigh

montollys adj weighed; balanced, even

mor m morow sea

mora v go berry picking

mora v put to sea

moral adj moral

mordardha See mordardhya

mordardhya v surf

mortal adj mortal; lethal

mos v go

mos wàr stray phr get lost

mothow pl breakdown, failure;

disaster

môvya *v* move

mowes f mowesow girl

moy *quant* more *See also* dhe voy

moyha adv most

moyha kerys phr favourite

moyhariv *m moyharîvyow* majority

mûn *m* mineral

mûndalas m royalties

munys *adj* tiny

mùrder m murder

muscok adj mad

musur m musurow measure

mûsyk *m* music

my See me

 $mycroscobmyn \ m \ mycroscobmow$

microchip

mydnas *v* wish to (only in fixed

phrases); auxiliary forming future,

future-in-the-past, conditional tenses

mylyon *m mylyons* million

mynoryta m mynorytas minority

myns *m* size, quantity

myns a² phr everything that

myns a woraf See kebmys a / dell

woraf

mynysen f mynysow minute

myrgh f myrhas daughter

myssyon m myssyons mission

mytern *m myterneth* king

myttyn adv/m [in the] morning

'n infixed pron him, it (masculine

reference); to him, to it (masculine

reference)

na conj nor

na² *conj* that ... not

na² part expresses certain negatives

na² pron who / which ... not

(introducing adjectival clause)

na³ See na felha, na fors, na hen, na

whath

nâ interj no

-na *part* that (with definite article)

na ... na conj neither ... nor

Na borth awhêr! phr Don't worry!

na dâ na drog phr so-so

na felha *phr* any farther / further, any longer (in negative sentence); no farther / further, no longer (when negative implied)

na fors *phr* no matter

na hen *adv* otherwise (in negative sentence)

Na vëdh anês! phr Don't worry! na whath phr yet (in negative sentence); not yet (when negative implied)

nacyon *m* nacyons nation

Nadelyk *m* Christmas

nag See na and na²

naha v deny; refuse

namenowgh adv often (in negative sentence); not often (when negative implied)

nameur quant much (in negative sentence); not much (when negative implied)

namna² part almost namnag See namna²

namnygen adv just now, a moment ago

namoy adv any more, anymore (in negative sentence); no more (when negative implied) See also heb namoy

nampëth See neppëth

naneyl *adv* either (in a negative sentence)

naneyl ... **na** *conj* neither ... nor

nans part by now

Nans Agolen Nancegollan

napell adv a long time, a long while (in negative sentence) See also kyns napell (where negative is implied)

natur *m* & *f* nature

natureth *m* & *f* natural feeling, human nature

naw num nine

nawnjegves *num* nineteenth

nawnjek num nineteen

nawves *num* ninth

neb *adj* some, any

neb *pron* someone, anyone

neb tra pron something, anything

nebes quant a little; a few

nebonen *pron* someone, anyone

nefra adv ever present / future reference

See also bys nefra

negedhek adj negative

negys *m negycyow* business

nen *m nenow* ceiling

nena See i'n eur-na

neppëth pron something, anything

nepprës *adv* sometime

nerth *m nerthow* power, energy

nerthek *adj* powerful

nes *adj* nearer *See also* in nes

nes *adv* at all (with negative)

nessa adj nearest; next; second (in a

series)

nessa tro phr next time

neujedna v stitch

new f newyow sink

new toos *f newyow* kneading trough

newton *m newtonow* newton

nevja v swim; fly

neyth *m neythow* **nest**

neythy *v* nest, nestle

neythys adj embedded

nôcyon *m nôcyons* notion

Nor'vy See godhvos

Normandy Normandy

Norvÿs See an Norvÿs

nos f nosow night

nos dâ phr good night

nos jùnya m nosow hyphen

nosweyth *adv* in the night

nosweyth *f noswethyow* eve(ning)

nosweyth dauns *f nosweythyow*

(evening) dance, ball

nosweyth ilow *f* nosweythyow

(evening) concert

nôten *f nôtednow* note, memo

nôtya v note; announce

novel *m novellys* novel

novelyth m novelydhyon novelist

now interj now

nowodhow pl news

nowyth adj new

nùmber m nùmbers number

ny² part expresses negative statements

ny personal pron we, us

Ny'm deur *phr* It's nothing to do with

me

Ny vern! phr Never mind! It doesn't

matter!

nyns See ny2

nyny personal pron we, us (emphatic)

nyver m nyverow number

O name of letter O

ober *m oberow* task, job

obma adv here See also bys obma

odour m odours odour, smell

ogas adj/adv near; almost

ogas dhe² prep near to

ogas ha prep almost (with nouns,

pronouns and numerals)

ogas hag See ogas ha

ogasty adv almost

ogh *interj* oh (emotion)

olas *m* & *f* hearth

olew *m* olive oil

oll adj all

oll an gwelha phr best regards

ollkebmyn adj universal, general

ombarusy v prepare oneself

omborth reydhek m gender balance

ombredery *v* consider, reflect upon

ombrevy *v* prove (to be)

ombrofya *v* apply (for a job etc)

omdava *v* contact (one another)

omdedna v retire

omdhesedha v adapt (oneself)

omdhesky v teach oneself

omdhon *m* behaviour

omdhon *v* behave

omdhyscor *m omdhyscoryon* self-study

learner

omdôwlel v wrestle, struggle

omdrockya v bathe, soak (oneself)

omfydhyans m confidence

omgelmy *v* get involved; log in

omgemeres v take responsibility (for

some undertaking)

omglôwes v + *adjective* feel (that one is

in a particular state)

omhowla v sunbathe

omladha v kill oneself

omlath m combat

omlath *v* fight (one another)

omry *v* surrender (oneself)

omryddya a² phr get rid of

omsensy *v* feel (emotionally, mentally)

omsettya v attack intransitive

omvetya v meet up

omwil v pretend to be

omwolhy v wash (oneself)

omwysca v get dressed

ôn m ên lamb

onen *num/pron* one

onester *m* decency

only *adv* only

onora v honour

onyon col onyonen onion(s)

oos m osow age

optycyan m optycyans optician

opynyon m opynyons opinion

organek adj organic

orkestra m orkestras (large) orchestra ort See orth orth prep up against; @ (in web address) ost *m ôstys* host **ostel** f ostelyow hotel ôstya v stay (as a guest) **ôstyas** *m ôstysy* guest ot See otta **ot obma** *phr* here is / are (pointing) otham m othobmow need See also dres otham **otta** *interj* there is, there are (pointing) our m ourys hour outray m outrage, atrocity **overweles** *v* supervise ow³ possessive pron my; me (direct object of verb-noun) ow⁴ part makes so called 'present participle' Ow gaja dhe why phr I'm willing to own m fear **ôwnter** *m ôwntras* uncle owraval m owravallow orange owrek adj golden owrlyn m silk owth See ow4 oxygen m oxygen **oyl** *m* oil pà² See pàn² packet m packettys packet pad m paddys pad padel f padellow pan **padn** *m padnow* cloth, (woven) fabric pain m painys pain pal f palyow spade pan adj what pàn² conj when pan fordh pynag a² conj however, in whatever way

pan lies *quant* how many pan lies pynag quant however many pan lower torn phr how often pan termyn [a]² phr when pan vaner adj what kind of See also in pan vaner pana² adj what **pana dermyn** [a]² phr when pana lies quant how many pandra² pron what panes col panen parsnip paper m paperyow paper par See a'n par-ma and a'n par-na par dell² See kepar dell² par ha See kepar ha **pàr hap** *phr* perhaps **parcel** *m* & *f* portion, group park m parcow enclosed field park kerry m parcow car park park poblek m parcow park parkya v park parra m parrys team part m partys part **parth** f parthow side **parusy** *v* prepare; cook parys adj ready paryster *m* readiness passya v pass pasta m pasta pasty m pastys pasty patâta m patâtys potato patron m patronyow pattern **Pe** name of letter P $\mathbf{p\hat{e}} v \mathbf{pay}$ peb See pùb pron **pebor** *m peboryon* baker pecar See kepar pecar der² See kepar dell² pecar dr' See kepar dell² pecara See kepar ha

peder *num* four (with feminine noun) **personek** *adj* personal pedn m pednow head; end perswâdya v persuade, convince **pedn bloodh** *m* anniversary; birthday persyl Cathay col coriander **pedn êhel** *m pednow* pole (of planet) perthy awhêr phr worry verb **pedn pyst** *m* fool **perthy cov** *phr* remember **pel** *f pelyow* ball perthyans m patience perthynas m perthynasow relationship **pel droos** *f* football perthynecter m relativity **pel gowel** *f* basketball **pel neyjys** *f* volleyball peryl m perylyow peril, danger **pel roos** *f* netball peryllys adj dangerous **peldrosyor** *m peldrosyoryon* footballer **pes** *quant* how many pës dâ gans phr pleased with **pelednyk** *f pelenygow* pill peskytter may⁵ conj as soon as **pell** *adj* far; long (time) pellder m distance pesqweyth adv how often **pellgôwsel** v speak by telephone pesqweyth y⁵ conj whenever **pellwolok** *f* television **peswar** *num* four pêmons socyal pl benefits (social **peswarden** *m* quartet security) peswardhegves num fourteenth **pêmont** *m pêmons* payment **peswardhek** *num* fourteen **pendescadores** *f pendescadoresow* **peswora** *num* fourth female head teacher **pesy** *v* pray; request **pendom** *adj* extreme (in attitude) **pêsya** v continue pendra f pendrevow village pëth pron what See also an pëth **peneglos** *f peneglosyow* cathedral **petrol** *m* petrol **penfenten** *m penfentydnyow* source; peur⁵ adv when spring (water) pib f pîbow pipe **pens** *m pensow* pound pîbel f pîbellow pipe **penscol** *f penscolyow* university **pil** *m pîlyow* battery **penvenyster** *m penvenysters* prime pînaval m pînavallow pineapple minister pla m plaow plague **Penzans** Penzance **plain** *adj* plain, clear per col peren pears planet m planettys planet **perfeth** *adj* perfect plâss m plâcyow place performans m performansow **plastyk** *m* plastic performance **plat** adj flat **performya** v perform plât m plâtyow plate **perhedna** v own **ple**⁵ adv where **perhednes** *f perhednesow* female owner **plêdya** v plead, argue perna See prena **plegadow** *m* wish, inclination person m persons person **plegya** v bend

plegya v please **poos** *adj* heavy plêkya See plegya 'please' poos m posow weight plenta quant plenty (of) pop-ÿs col popcorn plesont adj pleasant **popty** *m poptiow* bakery **plêsya** v please **pòr**² adv very **pleth** See ple⁵ **poran** *adv* exactly porcyon m porcyons portion **plit** *m* situation **plobm** *m* lead (metal) porhel m porhelly pig plos adj dirty **porpos** *m* purpose, intention, plan pluv col pluven feathers **porposya** *v* intend pluvak f pluvogow cushion **porrês** intensifies res 'necessity' pluven f pluvednow pen porth m porthow harbour; cove **pluven blobm** *f pluvednow plobm* Porth Ia St Ives pencil Porth Towan Porthtowan **Plymoth** Plymouth Por'treth Portreath **pò** conj or **pory** *v* browse pò (bò)... pò (bò) conj either ... or posa worth phr lean against pob See pùb pron possybyl adj possible **pobas** v bake possybylta m possybyltas possibility **pobel** *f* people **poster** *m* heaviness poblans *m* population **posyjyon** *m* depression, despair poblegy v publicize pot m pottow pot poblek adj public **pôt** *m pôtow* kick pocket m pockettys pocket pôtya v kick podcast m podcastys podcast **pow** *m powyow* country poken conj or else Pow an Sowson phr England poll m pollow pool Pow Densher Devon poll neyja m pollow swimming pool Pow Rësohen Oxfordshire pollat m polatys fellow powes m rest, pause pollgor m pollgorow committee **powes** v rest **pols** *m* moment (very short duration, pows f powsyow dress, frock not point in time) poynt m poyntys point polycy m polycys policy poyntya v appoint; allocate, assign polyshya v polish **poyntyans** *m poyntyansow* **polytygieth** *f* politics appointment, fixture polytygor m polytygoryon politician **practycya** *v* practise polytyk adj political practys m practycyow practice; exercise pons m ponsow bridge **prag** adv why ponsfordh f ponsfordhow viaduct **praga** See prag ponya v run **prag na**² *phr* why not, why ... not

praisya *v* praise **pryntya** v print **Pras** Praze **pryntyor** *m pryntyoryon* printer prysonya v imprison precyùs adj precious **predery** v think pryva adj private **predn** *m* wood **pùb** *adj* every pùb pron everyone **prena** *v* buy prenas m prenasow purchase **pùb eur oll** *phr* always **prenassa** v go shopping pùb huny pron everyone prës m prejyow time See also i'n gwelha pùb termyn adv always prës, i'n gwetha prës puber m pepper prës ly See ly pùbonen pron everyone **present** attributive adj present See also pùpprës adv always an present termyn pùppynag may⁵ conj wherever **presentya** *v* present pùptra pron everything **presentyans** *m* presentation pur adj pure prest adv all the time py adj which, what **prestyor** *m prestyoryon* lender (of py⁵ adv where money) py conj or **pretendya** v claim **py eur**⁵ *adv* what time, when **prevy** *v* try (test) **py hanow** *phr* who (asking someone's prias m & f priosow spouse name) pris m prîsyow prize; price See also a py le⁵ adv where bris **py lies** *quant* how many **problem** *m problemow* problem py plâss adv where professour m professours professor py seul quant how much; how many profus m profujy prophet **py tyller** *adv* where **profya** v offer pyctour m pyctours picture profyans m profyansow offer pyctùresk adj picturesque **profyt** *m* profit **pydn** See warbydn project m projectow project pygebmys quant how much; how promys m promyssyow promise **promyssya** v promise pygebmys pynag quant however **provia** *v* provide much; however many **provôkya** *v* provoke **pyle** See py le prow m advantage pymp num five **prownter** *m prontyryon* priest **pympes** *num* fifth prowt adj proud pymthegves num fifteenth **prydydhieth** *f* poetry **pymthek** *num* fifteen prydyth m prydydhyon poet pynag pron whatever; whoever

pynag oll⁽²⁾ *adj* whatever

prÿjweyth *m* moment, instant

pyneyl *pron* which one (of two) rag fra See prag and praga **pyneyl** a^2 ... $p\grave{o}$ $[a^2]$ conj whether ... or rag fra na² See prag na² **pyneyl a**² ... **pò na** *conj* whether ... or rag fraga See prag and praga rag fraga na² See prag na² pyneyl pynag pron whichever (of two) **rag hebma** *phr* therefore, this is why pynta m pyntys pint (of) rag hedna phr therefore, that's why pypynag [oll] adj whichever, whatever **rag may**⁵ *conj* + *subjunctive* in order pypynag oll may⁵ conj wherever that, so that pysk m pùscas fish rag na² conj + indicative because ... not **pyskessa** *v* go fishing **rag na**² *conj* + *subjunctive* in order that **pyssîn** *m* fishpond; swimming pool ... not, so that ... not rag tro phr temporary, provisional pyth adv where raglavar m raglavarow foreword pytsa m pytsas pizza **ragpren** *m* subscription pyw pron who ragvreus f ragvreusow prejudice **pyw a'n** (or an) jowl phr whoever (emphatic question) ragwel See an ragwel war an awel pyw pynag pron whoever ranjy *m ranjiow* flat, apartment pywa See pyw ras m rasow favour Pywdô Cluedo® re adv too; too much, too many **qwalyta** *m* quality re pron ones re² part completive particle used with qwantùm m qwanta quantum preterite tense; also functions as qwartron m qwartronys direction; part of town relative pronoun re² prep by (in exclamations) **qwestyon** *m qwestyons* question re bo govenek phr I hope so, let's hope **qweth** *f qwethow* piece of fabric, garment re nebes phr too little **Qwo** name of letter Q **real** *adj* real qwylkyn m qwylkydnow frog **realeth** *m* reality **qwyttya** v quit, leave realystek adj realistic **qwyz** *m qwyzys* quiz recêva v receive radn f radnow part recêvya See recêva radna v divide; share receyt m receytys recipe radyô m radyôs radio reckna v reckon rag conj for **recordya** *v* record rag prep for; in order to; because of; from (barrier sense) See also in rag, war Redrudh See Ewny Redrudh rag redya v read rag dowt prep + infinitive construction in redyores f redyoresow female reader relyjyon m religion rag dowt na² conj + subjunctive in case **remainya** v remain, stay

... not

remembra v remember remnant m remnans remuvya v remove ren See re² prep

representya v represent

rës adj See ry
res m necessity
res part See re part
res verb must
Rësohen Oxford

rêson See dre rêson, dre rêson a²

rêsonus adj reasonable restorya v restore

restry *v* arrange (tidily)

restrydna v file

restryn m restrydnow file

restrys adj listed (investments)

revolûcyon m revolûcyons revolution

revrons *m* respect

rew m ice

rew *See* in udn rew rêwlya v control rêwlys *adj* regular

Ria reva! interj Gosh! Wow!

rial adj royal
rîvbost m email
ro m royow gift
rol f rolyow roll; list

rol prîsyow f rolyow price list

rolya v roll

rom m rômys room

rom desky *m rômys* classroom

rom kydnyow m rômys dining-room

rom studhya m rômys study

Roman *adj* Roman **roos** *f rosow* net

roosweyth m roosweythow network

ros col rosen roses
rôstyans m roast(ing)

roweth m importance, prestige

rowtor *m rowtors* manager (football)

rudh adj red

rûth f rûthow crowd

 $\mathbf{r}\mathbf{y} v$ give

ryb prep beside
rych adj rich

rychys m wealth, richness

ryver m ryvers river

's infixed pron her, it (feminine

reference); to her (feminine reference);

them; to them
sacra v dedicate
sad adj serious
sagh m seghyer bag

sagh keyn m seghyer knapsack

salad m saladys salad
salow adj safe and sound

salujy v greet

sampyl m samplys sample

sans adj holy
sansyl adj pious

sant m sandys course, dish
sant melys m sandys dessert

sarchya v search (for)

sarf f syrf snake

sauna m saunas sauna

sav See a'y sav

savla m savleow position; (bus) stop

saw adj intact, safe

saw conj but

saw *prep* save [for]

sawor *m saworyow* fragrance; flavour

saworek adj fragrant

sawya v conserve; recover (after

illness)

scaldya v scald

scant *adv* barely, hardly, scarcely **scappya** *v* get away, escape **scarf** *m scarfys* joint (carpentry)

scath f scathow boat

scattya v smash

scav adj light (weight)

scavel [cronak] f scavellow mushroom

scavel serth *f scavellow* bar stool

sciens m sciencys science

sciensek adj scientific

scodhya v support

scodhya wàr² *phr* depend on (reliance)

scol *f scolyow* school

scol elvednek f scolyow primary school

scol nessa f scolyow secondary school

scolheyk m scolheygyon scholar

scolor m scoloryon (school) pupil;

scholar

scon adv soon See also yn scon

sconya v refuse

scoodh *f scodhow* shoulder

scorya v score

scot *m* bill

Scotland Scotland

scovarn f scovornow ear

screfa See scrifa

screw *m screwys* screw

scrif m scrîvyow document

scrifa v write

scryp m scryppys bag, case

scryp only *phr* hand baggage only

scryvynyades *f scryvynyadesow* female

secretary

scryvynyas m scryvynysy secretary

secund num second

sedha See esedha

sëgh adj dry

sehes *m* thirst

sehyk m sehygow sachet

selsyk col selsygen sausage(s)

selvenek *adj* basic, fundamental

selwans m salvation; save (by

goalkeeper)

selwel v save

sêlya *v* seal

semblans m simile

semlant *m* appearance

sêmly *adj* handsome, pretty

sempel adj simple

sempelhe *v* simplify

sempleth *m* simplicity

Sèn Briek Saint-Brieg (French, Saint-

Brieuc)

Sèn Jowan Awaylor St John the

Evangelist

Sèn Malow Sant-Maloù (French, Saint-

Malo`

seneth m senedhow parliament

sens *m sencys* sense

sens a ges m sense of humour

sensy *v* hold; consider

sensys dhe² *phr* obliged to (grateful)

sentens *m sentencys* sentence (by court)

seny *v* sound, play (music etc)

separâtya v separate

ser *m sery* artisan

serjont m serjons sergeant

serry *v* anger

serth *adj* steep

servya v serve

servyour *m servyours* tray

servys m servicyow service

sêsnans *m* dressing (for salad)

sêson *m sêsons* season

seth *f sethow* arrow

setha *v* shoot

sethorieth *f* archery

settya v set

seul² *adv* + *comparative* See Lesson

Seven

seul *m seulyow* heel

seulyow hir *pl* high heels

seul a² *phr* everyone who

sevel *v* stand up; stand still, stop

sevel dhelergh *phr* stand back sevel stag phr stop **sevel** (w)**orth** *phr* refrain from **sevur** *adj* severe sewajya v relieve **sewajyans** *m* relief sewt stanch m wetsuit **sewya** *v* follow sewyans m sewyansow consequence, result sewyor m sewyoryon successor seytegves num seventeenth **seytek** *num* seventeen seyth num seven **seythen** *f seythednow* week seythves num seventh **shakya** v shake **shakyans** *m* shake, shaking **shampên** *m* champagne shâp m shâpys shape **shînya** *v* shine shoppa m shoppys shop **showr a**² quant loads of **showya** v show shùgra m sugar **shyndya** v harm sin m sînys sign **sîra wydn** *m sîrys gwydn* grandfather **skentyl** *adj* intelligent; smart (device) **skeul blegya** *f skeulyow* folding ladder **skeusen** *f skeusednow* photograph skians m skiansow knowledge **skit** *m skîtys* squirt; jab (injection); diarrhoea **skîtyans** *m* injection; ejaculation

skydnya v descend, alight (from

skyjyow sport *pl* trainers

skyl-² *pref* rather

skyla *f* reason

vehicle)

skylderrys *adj* slightly damaged **skyll** col skyllen shoots sley adj skilful **sleyneth** *m* skilfulness slynk adj slippery slynk m slide **slynkya** *v* slip, slide **snobyn** *m snobydnow* snob so conj so sodhak m sodhogyon officer, official **sodhva** *f sodhvaow* office (place) sogh adj blunt **solabrës** *adv* already **solas** *m* solace; entertainment **solempna** *adj* solemn **soler** *m soleryow* gallery **sôlô** adj/m sôlôs solo son m sonow charm son m sonyow sound **soodh** *f sodhow* position (as officer or employee) soper m supper soposya v suppose, assume sorr m anger sort m sortow sort, kind **soudor** *m soudoryon* soldier **soweny** *v* prosper, succeed **soweth** *interj* oh dear sowndya v sound out Sows m Sowson Saxon; Englishman **sows cogh** *m* tomato ketchup Sowsnek adj English **Sowsnek** *m* English (language) **sowthenys yn teg** *phr* pleasantly surprised **sowyn** *adj* prosperous, successful sparus adj frugal **spâss** *m spâcys* space; opportunity **Spaynek** *m* Spanish (language) specyfyk adj specific

spêda f success

spêdya v succeed (at something

specific)

spêna v spend

spessly *adv* especially

speyss See a verr spÿs

spîcek adj spicy

spîcya v spice

spît *m* spite

splat m splattys plot of ground

spladn *adj* splendid

spladna v shine

sport *m sportys* sport

sport dâ m fun

spot a² *phr* a spot of

spows *m* & *f* spouse

spyrys *m spyryjyon* spirit

spyrysegy *v* encourage

spÿs See a verr spÿs

spyty *m spytiow* hospice

sqwardya v tear

sqwattya See scattya

sqwith adj tired

sqwîthus *adj* tiresome, boring

stadyùm m stadya stadium

staga v fix

stalla *m stallys* stall

stap m stappys step

stât *m stâtys* state

stâtarhow See An Stâtarhow

stâtly adj grand, magnificent

stay *m stayes* stay (rigging etc)

stella adv still

stenor *m stenoryon* miner

ster col steren stars

sterycks *pl* hysterics

stevel *f stevelyow* room

stockys pl stock(s)

stoff *m* material

stoppyans *m* constipation

story *m* story

stowt adj stubborn

stranjer *m stranjers* stranger

strechya v stretch out; delay; linger

strem *m strêmys* stream (all senses)

strêt m strêtys street

strêt arâg *m* fore / high street

strethassay *m strethassayes* lateral flow

test

strîvyans m struggle, effort

strolla v litter

stubma v curve, bend; twist

studh *m studhyow* condition, state

studhva f studhvaow study (room)

studhya v study

studhyans m study, studies

studhyor m studhyoryon student

styfa v squirt

styrya v explain

sùbmen f sùbmednow sum, amount

sùbstans m sùbstancys substance

sùffra *v* suffer

sùgan *m* juice

sur adj sure

surhe *v* ensure; insure

swàn m swàns swan

sy See jy

syger adj lazy

sygera v laze, idle; ooze, trickle;

smoulder; simmer

syght *m* sight

syra *m* sir

syrop *m syropys* syrup

ta jy personal pron you (emphatic)

tabm m tybmyn bit See also dhe

dybmyn

tackya dêwla phr clap, applaud

taclenow pl things, effects

taclow pl things

talas m talasow payment, fee

talas dyscans *m talasow* tuition fee talas farwèl *m talasow* severance

payment

talas treusporth m talasow transfer fee

talent m talent **talkya** v talk

tallyour m tallyours platter

talveja *v* value, price **talvejans** *m* valuation **talvesek** *adj* valuable

talvesor m talvesoryon valuer

talvesygeth m value

talvos m valence, valency

talvos v value, price

tan *m tanow* fire tàn *imperative* take

tanbellen f tanbelednow bomb;

[bomb]shell

tanek y golon phr enthusiastic

tanow adj thin

tanowgh imperative take (plural or

stranger)

tardha v burst, explode

tarya *v* linger **tas** *m tasow* father **tastya** *v* taste

tatty m tettys potato

tava v touch

tavas m tavosow tongue; language

tavern m tavernyow pub

taw m silence

Taw dhe'n flows! phr Don't talk

nonsense!

tawesek adj silent taxy m taxiow taxi Te name of letter T te personal pron you

tê m tea

tebel-(2) pref bad, evil

tebel-dhyweth *m* sticky end

tebeles *pl* bad guys **tecter** *m* beauty **tedha** *v* melt

tednva *f* tension, stress **tednvos** *m* attraction **teg** *adj* beautiful, pretty **teg** *adv* very, really

tejy *personal pron* you (emphatic)

teknegyl adj technical
teknologieth f technology
teknyk m teknygow technique

tell² conj that

tenewen *m tenwednow* flank, side *See also* war an eyl tenewen, war an

tenewen aral
ter² See tell²
tereba prep until

tergweyth adv three times

term m termow (technical) term

termyn *m termynyow* time; (academic)

term *See also* an present termyn **termynologieth** *f* terminology

ternos adv next day

ternos vyttyn *phr* next / tomorrow

morning

terrys *adj* broken **tesen** *f tesednow* cake

testen *f testednow* subject, topic **testscrif** *m testscrivyow* certificate

tesyans m warming

tevy v grow

tevyans m growth

tevysak adj/m tevysogyon grown up,

adult

tew adj thick; fat

tewas col sand (as material)

tewel v fall silenttewlder m dark[ness]Tewyn Plustry Newquaytext m textow text (all senses)

teyl *m* manure

teylek f teylegow manure heap

teylu *m teyluyow* family

teythiak adj indigenous, traditional;

idiomatic

teythy col attributes, essence

teyr³ *num* three (with feminine noun)

'th possessive pron your singular

'th infixed pron you; to you

th' See yth

therapydhes *f therapydhesow* female

therapist

tiak m tiogow farmer

tiegeth m tiegedhow household

tioges f tiogesow female farmer

tir *m* land *See also* an Tir Uhel

tîtel m tîtlys title

to bian See aken grobm

tobm adj warm, hot

tobma v heat, warm up

todn f todnow wave

TODN abbr GCSE

tôkyn m tôknys ticket

toll *f tollow* toll; tax

tomals quant ample amount

toos m dough

top m topyow top

tormont *m* tormontys torment, torture

torn m tornow time, occasion See also

i'n tor'-ma, i'n tor'-na

torr f torrow belly

torrva f breakdown

tosa v knead, massage

tosans m massage

toth *m* speed

toth men *phr* quickly (emphatic)

toul m toulys tool

tour m tourow tower

touryst m tourystyon tourist

towal m towellow towel

towan m tewednow sand dune

towl m towlow throw; plan

towledna v plan, schedule

tôwlel *v* throw

tôwlel towl *phr* make a plan

towlen *f towlednow* plan; program(me)

tr' See tell2

tra *neuter* thing, stuff

tra vëth pron anything; nothing (when

negative implied)

tradycyonal *adj* traditional

trafyk *m* traffic

trailva f trailvaow transition

trailya *v* turn; translate

trailyans m trailyansow turning;

translation

train m trainow train

trainow munys *pl* model railway(s)

tramor adj overseas

traweythyow adv sometimes,

occasionally

tre adj home

tre adv home; back

tre f trevow town

trebuchya *v* stumble

tredanek *adj* electric

tredh See inter

tredhegves *num* thirteenth

tredhek num thirteen

trega See triga

tregas *m* stay (in a place)

tregh m trehow slice

tregor m tregoryon resident

tregys See trigys

trehy v cut

tremenyades *f tremenyadesow* female

passenger

tremenyas m tremenysy passenger

tremenys adj deceased

tremil num three thousand

trenk *adj* sour

tresour *m tresours* treasure

tressa *num* third trest m trust

treth m trethow sand; (sandy) beach

Treth Fystral Fistral Beach

trettya v tread

treusperthy *v* transfer

treuspren *m treusprednyer* crossbar

treusva f treusvaow crossing **treveth** *m* & *f* time, occasion

trevna v organize **trial** *m trials* trial triga v dwell, stav

trigva f trigvaow address

trigys *adj* resident (in a place)

trist adj sad

tro f troyow turn; time, occasion See also

an dro-ma

tro ha *prep* towards **tro hag** See tro ha

tro vian f troyow bian excursion

trobel *m* trouble

Trobel taw! *phr* Don't worry!

trobla v trouble

troblus adj troublesome

trog an carr *phr* the car boot trog dyllas m trogow suitcase trog tedna m trogow drawer

troos *f treys* foot tros m noise

trouvya v discover, find **troyll** *f troyllyow* whirl

truan *adj* poor (to be pitied) trûlergh m trûlerhow path

Trûrû Truro trùssa v pack try³ num three

tryhans num three hundred **trylyon** *m trylyons* trillion

trynsys *f* trinity

tu *m tuyow* side *See also* a'n tu'vês, wàr

an eyl tu, wàr an tu aral

tùch *m* (light) touch, tap; moment

(very short duration, *not* point in time)

tùch *quant* a little **tùch tê** *phr* tea break

tùchyng prep about, concerning tùll m deceit; disappointment **tùlla** *v* cheat, deceive; disappoint tùrnypen f tùrnypednow swede

tûtû *m tûtûs* tutu

ty See te

tyby v think (an idea)

tybyans m idea

tyckly adj tricky, awkward

tylda m tyldys awning; gazebo (at

public event)

tyller m tyleryow place

tyly v pay; should, ought to

tyly ow tendyl phr pay as you earn

(PAYE)

tysk *m* & *f* tyscow handful (literally or

figuratively)

Û name of letter U

udn⁽²⁾ *num* one (with noun); even (with noun, reinforcing a negative) See also

in udn

udn jëdh See dëdh udnek num eleven **udnyk** See yn udnyk

udnya v unite

ufern *m ufernyow* ankle

ugans num twenty

ugansves num twentieth

ugh-⁽²⁾ *pref* high, super, hyper, etc **ughboynt** *m ughboyntys* maximum **ugh-clojiores** *f ugh-clojioresow* sister

(senior nurse)

uhel adj high; loud See also an Tir Uhel, yn uhel

ùnderstondya *v* understand

understondyng *m* understanding

unegves num eleventh

ùnpossybyl adj impossible

unsel See yn unsel

unverhe *v* agree unanimously

unweyth adv once; only (reinforcing

'if' or a negative)

unweyth arta phr [once] again

unyêthek adj monoglot

ûnyversyta f ûnyversytas university

ûsadow *m* custom

uskys *adj* quick

 $\hat{\mathbf{u}}$ sya v use

uthyk adj dreadful, terrible

uthyk tra phr a lot

uvel adj humble

valew m valewys value

vas adį useful

Ve name of letter V

vell See avell

versyon m versyons version

very attributive adj preceding noun very

very nebes *phr* very little

vëth *adj/adv* any (in negative sentence);

even (after comparative)

viaj m viajys journey, trip

viajya v travel

vil *adj* vile

vlòg *m vloggys* video blog ('vlog')

vôtya v vote

voward *m* vanguard

voydya v avoid

voys m voycys voice

vu m vuys view

vyrjyn f virgin

vysytya v visit

vysytyor m vysytyoryon visitor

vytamyn m vytamynow vitamin

vytel col food

'w³ See ow³

war adj wary, cautious

wàr² prep on; on to

war an eyl tenewen phr on the one

hand

war an eyl tu phr on the one hand

war an tenewen aral phr on the other

hand

war an tu aral phr on the other hand

wàr anow *phr* oral

wàr bedn dêwlin phr kneeling

wàr neb cor phr in any way, at all

(with negative)

wàr rag phr forwards

warbarth adv together

warbydn prep against

wardhegor m wardhegoryon teenager

warleny adv last year

warlergh prep after

warlergh ûsadow phr as usual, usually

warra See awartha

warrantus adj authentic

We name of letter W

wèl interj well

west *adj/m* west

whans m whansow wish, desire

whansa v wish, desire

whar adj humane; civilized

wharvedhyans m wharvedhyansow

event

wharvos *v* happen, take place

whath adv still; even (before

comparative)

whe num six

whedhel *m* whedhlow story

whedn col whednen weeds

wheffes num sixth

wheffesor m wheffesoryon sixth former

wheg adj sweet

whegen *f whegednow* edible sweet;

darling

whegh See whe whei ha skit phr gastro-enteritis **whel** *m* whelyow work whelas See whilas whêldro f whêldroyow revolution **whêlva** *f* laboratory **wherthyn** *v* laugh wherthyn nerth y bedn phr roar with laughter whêtegves num sixteenth whêtek num sixteen whetha v blow; puff up, inflate **whilas** v seek, look for; try to whor f wheryth sister why personal pron you (plural or stranger) whybonel f whybonellow flute whyst interj hush whythra v explore, research, investigate whythrans m whythransow exploration, research, investigation whythror m whythroryon explorer, researcher whywhy personal pron you (plural or stranger) (emphatic) wolcùbma v welcome wolcùm adj welcome Wordhen Ireland wordhy adj worthy worteweth adv at last worth See orth wor'tu ha prep towards wor'tu hag See wor'tu ha wosa prep after wostallath adv at first **y**⁵ part affirmative statement particle **y** personal pron they \mathbf{v}^2 possessive pron his, its (masculine); him, it (masculine) (direct object of

verb-noun)

 \mathbf{v}^2 See \mathbf{v}^2 'y³ See hy² **yagh** *adj* well (referring to health) **yahus** *adj* healthy (good for health) **yar** *f yer* hen, chicken **Ye** name of letter Y **yêhes** *m* health **yêhes ha sawder** *phr* health and safety yet m yettys gate **yêth** f yêthow language yêyn adj cool, cold **yêyner** *m yêyneryow* refrigerator **yn**⁵ part forming adverb from adjective **yn fen** *adv* vigorously **yn scon** *adv* soon **yn tefry** *adv* really, seriously **yn tien** *adv* entirely, totally, completely **yn udnyk** *adv* uniquely; only yn uhel phr loudly; aloud **yn unsel** *adv* only (reinforcing **saw**) ynsy personal pron they, them (emphatic) yogùrt m yoghurt yos m purée **yowynkes** *m* youth ÿs wheg col ÿsen sweetcorn **ÿst** adj/m east yth See y⁵ **ytho** *adv* [and] so, therefore **Zed** name of letter Z zyp m zyppys zip